

Containing an absolute extract of such names and matters as
the description of Britaine and England doth afford, by present
 view whereof the reader may iudge what frutefull knowledge
is to be gathered out of the same : collected by
 Abraham Fleming.

of Britaine,	5, a 20	30. Of London tran-
Angleseie why so named,	26, b	Canturburie, 131, b

of Founteing famous Alchumie a mettall worthie to King of the sea, 35, 188. Vol. and salvation. 1
seated 94. b 60 he banished out of England. in the conquerors time and Archbishopps in Fran

as great as the wight, 36, jurisdiction, 140, b 10

blacke, 213, b 10

Wilderware a town about Came
Anselme archbishop of Can-
torharie pretending an hn-

nence of the north Brit-
166, a 60
Strength, 202, a 60, what lights
are used for the utterance of
that lae, 133, a 80
Anthropophagi of the Irish in
117, a 40
into bishops, 1

in the Saxon tongue de-
scribed. 228. a 10.

trall, and the reason of the
ne. 200, b 60 Alexander Phereus and his Antoninus his thozow fares, wherein it consisteth, a
Armorie of the princes and

pt how manie cities it cō=

of thirty & three score, &c.	Northumbers and the place of his buriall. 22. b. 10. This	late people.	171, b. 68	Arthur the great held a
		Arcadian dogs.	232, a. 20	ment at Chester, 73, b.

charge, and how he was
laine. 132, b 10

ships, and that innocent cities & holdes were placed among

235, 840 lesle famous than the trans- against the king of Scots, Artificers diet, Arundell John archb

Amber great store to be had in
certaine Islands of Scota

of geat stone, 239, a 40
 Number river described, 97, b 60
 Archbithop Cranmet of Can-
 turburie spitefullie abused as
 Ash commeth by natara

which goeth a byword, 100, b10 Archbishop of London named Aspe growing in C

death reuenged by his
 117. a 20 Amphibologie of the sword
 turbarie misliked exemption
 of persons from the court
 Alles none yeldeth C

the river Anand, 88, a 40 Archbishop Robert of Cantu-
burie, Roman 7 a Am-
land thereof by dech.

Wergton ioued powers a= 217 h 20

re slain in fight, 4, b 10
Gothlanders & others, 3, b 60
Increased how great sway in time
little equal, 134, b 60. *Equal*
in Britaine in times past,
Atheniens, when they

Androbelcheiter, 217, b 10. Bishops of London, 140, b 60. So manie names, 140, b 60. So manie Attorneys multiplied by

ingled one of the nations
that came with the Saxons

The first table for the description

Paganine the monke his con-
uerting of the Saxons from
Paganisme, 27, a 20. One
and twentie hundred monkes
slaine in his quarell, 35, b 40
Puon river, and his course de-
scribed, 57, a 60
Puon river the third by sundrie
occasions growne famous,
67, b 10
Puon or Pene river giueth
Hampton his name, 101, b 60
Pr river in Summerseithire
described, 58, b 60
Pr river the second of that name
described, 67, a 50

B.

Baders in Englad, 225, b 30
Bailliffes office, 155, a 60
Bainards castell, when and by
whom builded, 195, b 30
Baldwine archbishop of Can-
turburie, 226, b 60
Bangoz bishopps erectiō, cir-
cuit, and valuation, 145, a 30
Bangoz monasterie now plow-
ghed ground, 83, a 30
Banke of Cheshill & the strange
nature thereof, 58, b 10
Baptisme without preists, 47,
a 20. Ministred to a great
fozt at once, 43, b 50
Banneret an order of knights,
162, a 30
Bards and wherbyon they had
their name, 21, a 30. Degene-
rate from their first instituti-
on, 21, a 40. A name contemp-
tuously ascribed to idlers &
foles, 21, a 50
Bardus the first king of f Celts
21, a 10. A Celtske word and
what it signifieth, 21, a 50
Barnacles generation verie
strange, 222, b 60. Great plien-
tie in Myona and Ireland,
21, a 10. Being neither fish nor fleshy, 38,
a 40. Their generation by di-
ligent inquirie partly know-
en, 38, a 50
Barnet & Shillomaca all one
or not far in lunder, 191, b 10
Baro a word yet in vse, and
commonlie pronounced War-
nes, 157, b 10
Baron wherof he beareth his
name, & his dignitie, 157, a 60.
Who is to created, 158, b 10
Baron cheife lord of exchequer,
157, b 20
Barons in England how ma-
nie, 165, a 20
Barric Island went fiftie yers
ago for ten pounds, 75, b 10.
And of certeine strange noi-
ses to be heard at a tist ther-
of, 129, b 40
Bath how called in the Romas
time, 190, b 50. And of the an-
cientnes of the same, 215, b 10
Bath and Welles counted but
one citie, 189, b 30
Bath bishopps erectiō, cir-
cuit, and valuation, 142, a 20
Baths hot, with their number,
names, & colour of their wa-
ter, &c. 216, a 30. Whether na-
tural or artificiall, 215, b 10.
216, a 10
Baths cold in Summerse-
thire, 214, b 40. f See welles.
Battell first on the water that
euer was fought, 3, b 60
Battell cruell betwene Ir-
cules, Tibion, and Bergion,
&c. 4, a 50
Battell on Blopeheath, f See
Blopeheath, Constat, and
warre.
Beasts saunge in England,
225, a 40. Wentwous, 227, b 60

Beauchampe Henrie crowned
king of wight, &c. 31, b 60
Becket Thom. writeth proud-
lie to king Henrie the se-
cond, 133, b 30
Beda a famous preist & where
he was brought by, 91, a 40 b
10. Where he was bozne
and dwelt, 91, a 10. The first
doctor that euer was in En-
glande, 150, b 10
Bere and the maner of brew-
ing thereof, 169, b 30. What
water best to make it, 170, a
40. March bere, 167, b 40.
f See Ale.
Bers how ingendered, 228, b
40. f See Honie.
Beggars termed idle, who they
be, 183, a 30, b 60
Belforrest his opiniton touching
the name Anglia, 5, a 40. He
maketh but foure parts of
the earth, 1, b 30
Beline & Ben part the whole
empire betwixt them, 117, b 30
Belines gate, 195, b 60
Belus a river: note, 187, b 60
Bendithes gentlemen of an an-
cient and seruiceable house,
106, b 40
Bendith hall confined from the
Wendithes by the monks of
Feuerham, 106, b 40
Benedict bishop the monke,
187, b 40
Benefices in England so small
that they will not mainteine
a scholar much lesse a learned
man, 136, b 10. Diuise wones
sleed, 136, b 20. 137, a 10.
Tenthys paid out of the year-
lie to the pynce, 136, b 30.
Two by dispensation how
they may be hld, 136, a 60.
A direction for patrons to be-
stow them well in vacancie,
151, a 10. f See Ministers.
Bergion reigned ouer the Dr-
chades as supream lord, 4, a
40. He and Tibion slaine by
Ircules, 4, a 10. f See Ali-
bion.
Berill in vble of glasse for win-
dowes, 188, a 10
Bernicia otherwile called foz
thumberland, 120, b 20. f See
Zenicia & Northumberland.
Bersable towne sometime wal-
led with foure gates: note,
65, b 60
Berwike yeilded by to f king
of England without resi-
stance, 127, a 10. Wonne by the
Scots but not the castell,
126, b 60
Berwike byp fowed by whom
builded, 118, a 50
Biston, f See Castell.
Beuier no where to be found in
Britaine, but in f river Cel-
tic, 79, a 50. His hinder feet
and taile supposed to be fish,
225, b 60
Beuierleie how called in old
time, and how it came to the
present name, 93, b 20
Beuierleie John the first doctor
that euer was in Drfoxd,
150, b 10. First teacher of di-
uinitie in Drfoxd, 93, b 20
Birds: f See fowles.
Bishop first of the Ile of Man,
38, b 20. But a bishops shaw-
dow, and why, 38, b 20. Of
the Drchades whole se is at
f Domona 42, b 40. Of Shire-
burne slaine in the battell of
Athelstane, 95, a 30. Of win-
chester perpetuall prelat to
the honorable order of the
garter, 141, b 10
Bishop and his clerks, certeine

dangerous rocks, so named,
78, b 50
Bishops in their ancience as
they sat in parlement f. 5.
reg. Elisab. 165, a 60. They
prech diuinitie, though their
predecessors in times past
were occupied in tempozall
affaires, 135, a 60. They are
called honorable, 157, b 40.
And lozhs 50. Greatlie este-
med in times past, 158, a 10.
Their liuings sleed, & sun-
drie actions of theirs against
this spitefull age defended,
139, a 30. Italias que succe-
ded each other in worcester
se, 142, b 20. Of Durham
sometimes earls Palantine,
145, b 40. Of Lichfield for a
while called bishops of Che-
ster, 143, a 10. Of London so
manie as are extant to be had
from the faith first receiued,
147, a 30. Theye chiefe in
Britaine, 24, a 20. f Referred
from the pulpit to the keeping
of the kings wardrobe, 142,
b 50. f See Clergie.
Bishopps of London why cal-
led honorable, 147, b 60. In
the Ile of Man and whole
donation, 146, a 60
Bishopps in England their
erations and their fnerall
circuits, &c. 140, a 50. Their
tenths & to what summs they
yearelie amounted, 146, a 30.
Under the see of Cantuar-
rie twentie one, and yozhs
four, 135, a 10. They beare
the nemes of cities, and why,
192, b 40. Quertzhowne and
now out of name, which in old
time were famous, 146, b 20.
Bought & sold as other mea-
ner liuings, 137, b 30. Theye
thozough out all this land,
118, b 60. How manie in En-
gland with archbishopps,
189, b 20. In Wales their e-
rection, circuit, & valuation,
145, a 10. In France how
manie, 139, b 10
Bistumen, 236, b 20
Blackneile and of what byeth
the sea is there, 3, a 20
Blochehanfes, f See Castels.
Blozcheath battell betwene
Henrie the first and the dukes
of yozke purposed, but not ex-
ecuted, 69, b 50
Blond stone, 239, b 20
Bodgers suborned and licen-
ced: note, 202, b 30
Bodinus & whense he deriucth
the name Tibion, 3, b 10
Bones of dead men of greater
 stature tha is crebile found
in Godmanceller, 102, b 60
Bones Giants,
Bozes nature, & how he is to be
hunted being wild, 226, b 20.
Came made bzawne, 221, b 60
Bozholder, 154, a 20
Botes guided by the ferri-
men by a rope without ozes,
58, b 20. What number of
them & water men are kept
and maintained vpon the
Chames, 47, a 60. Made of
ruthes & reeds, 3, b 60
Bowes long of great vble some-
times in Englad, 198, a 50, 60
f See Archerie.
Backleie sometimes a noble
towne, now scarce a god vil-
lage, 102, a 60
Backwozt, 169, b 60
Bawne of the boze, wher-
in
note the termes, 222, a 40. A
meat not vsuallie knowne to
strangers, 221, b 60. Eaten in

lent by a papist that take it
to be fish, 222, a 10
Bead why it holdeth not out
the size, 168, b 10. Of diuerse
fozts, 168, b 10. f For looked
vnto either for f size or stiffe,
202, a 40
Bremicham towne by what at-
tifiers chiefeie maintained,
97, a 10
Brennicia alias Northumber-
land a kingdome, 16, b 60.
Wherof it sometime toke
that name, 89, a 20
Brennich river wherof Bren-
nicia kingdome toke f name
89, a 20
Breton blockes neuer sene,
but against some mischafe is
defail to that house, 67, b 20
Bride river mouth naturallie
placed betwene two hills, sit
for a haueu, 58, b 40
Bridge of London a continuall
street situate ouer f Chames,
47, a 50. Of Rochester by
whome begun and by whome
finisheb, 52, b 60. Of Wille
ouerthzowne by the rage of
a river, 74, a 60
Bricke burning a decate of
wood, 234, b 50
Bristow how called in the Ro-
mans time, 190, b 60. f Bishop-
rike thereof, erectiō, circuit,
and valuation, 144, b 50
Britaine when not cut fro the
maine by Noahs floud, 225, b
30. The first conquest thereof,
3, a 60. The gospill preached
there and by whom, 23, a 10.
Diuided by f Romans into
fue prouinces, 17, b 30. The
manifest alterations and co-
uersions of the estate thereof,
since the time of Samothas,
28, a 10. How it lieth from the
maine, 2, a 60. What wyl at p-
z tian of the earth it is refer-
red, 2, a 60. Why called f lib-
on (as some cōecture) 3, b 10.
Ships wozought of wicher
sometime bled in it, 3, b 60.
The kings thereof from Sa-
mothas to Bzute, and so for-
wards, 17, b 19. Of fozles
preference there, 23, a 10. f
hath ned of no nation but of
it selfe, 237, a 50. Subdued
by Julius Cesar, 118, b 30.
Edgar king thereof rowed in
a barge by six or seven kings,
122, b 60. Inioied by Bzute
& his posteritie during two
and fiftie descents, 118, a 10.
Why named the great, 118, b
40. The soner ingtie ther-
of how it remaineth to the prin-
ces of the same, 116, b 50. Of
the people there, their consti-
tution of bodie, age, &c. 114, a
60. 115, a 10. How first diui-
ded into thze ppoztiōs, 116, a
10. Generallie commended in
an ancient monument, 112, a
20. The foure high waies
sometime made in it by the
princes of the same, 112, a 40.
The aire, soile, and commodi-
ties thereof, 108, b 30. Under
the Celts thze hundred and
one and fourtie yeares, 3, b 10.
The distance of it from the
maine, 3, a 20. Called Valen-
tia, 5, a 20. The name of it
knowne to some of f Grekes,
5, a 10. The longitude & lati-
tude thereof, 2, b 20. f Long
while called Samothas, 3, a
60. The ancient names of it, 3,
a 50. f Homontozies thereof,
3, a 10. The forme of it thze
coznerd, 2, b 60. Variance a-
mong

of Britaine and England.

mong writers about the co-
 pisse thereof, 2, b 40. A parcell
 of it inhabited sometime by
 the Irish, 6, a 10. Pestered
 with manie sortes of people, 5,
 b 30. what sundrie people and
 nations settled themselves in
 it, 5, 6, 7, &c. Called Angles
 land by an edit, 5, a 20. Blads
 to be seene upon the coasts of
 it, 29, b 30. The first prouince
 that receiued the gospell ge-
 nerallie, 24, b 22. Into how
 manie kingdomes it hath bin
 diuided, 14, 15, 16. what nati-
 ons came with the Saxons
 into it, 5, a 30. At the first
 one entier kingdom, 14, b 50.
 How some inhabited after the
 diuision of the earth, 5, a 10.
 The differing opinions of
 men touching the name of it,
 4, b 20. whether it were some-
 time parcell of the maine, 4, b
 50. How long it was called
 Albion, 4, b 10. Delivered of
 a tyrant by Hercules, 4, a 60.
 ¶ See Albion, England,
 Britons, Romans, & Scots.
 Britons diuided this Island in-
 to cantreds, 153, a 50. Their
 abstinence, 166, a 60. They
 had some vse of Logike and
 Rhetorike from the Galles,
 20, a 60, b 10. The speech of
 ancient sort and of the Celts
 much alike, 12, b 40. They &
 the Celts indifferenlie cal-
 led Cimbrj, 13, a 10. They are
 diuised into wailes & Corn-
 wall by the Saxons, &c: 6, b
 30. Diligent and readie in pe-
 degrees, 13, a 60, b 10. Their
 industrie in the vse and appli-
 cation of the benefites of their
 countrie, 111, b 20. Defended
 against their landerers, 115,
 a 10, b 10. Valourous, 114, b
 10. The constitution of their
 bodies, 114, a 60. Their slight
 building, 187, a 20. ¶ See
 Welshmen.
 Brookes. ¶ See Rivers.
 Bunting. ¶ See Were.
 Brutus the sonne of Splanus ar-
 riue in Britaine with his
 ships, 5, b 10. what time he
 arrived in Britaine, 4, b 10.
 He slaueth all Britaine,
 116, a 10. He diuided all Bri-
 taine to his thre sonnes, 116,
 a 50. from whence he learned
 his religio, 22, a 60. His death
 the manner thereof not certai-
 lie known, 116, a 30. Inter-
 red at his new citie, 116, b 30.
 Bruton John bishop of Here-
 ford keeper of 5 kings wards
 robe, 142, b 50.
 Buchanan partlie followeth
 the error of Goropius about
 Britaine, 3, b 10.
 Bucke, & what names he hath
 before he be so called, 216, a 30.
 Buckingham & Bedfordshires
 haue the riuer Cle rising in
 their berie confines, 102, b 20.
 Buckhurst lord ambassadoz to
 the French king in Henrie
 the seuenth time, 231, a 30.
 Bualiolim in Anglia, 208, a 10.
 Building and furniture of hou-
 ses in England described, 187
 a 10. with some now comon-
 lie vsed, 234, b 40. Few & cu-
 rious deuises vsed therein,
 212, b 10. Quarries of stone
 seruing thereto, 234, b 20.
 Buildings in Englad of what
 manner, 109, b 10.
 Buils wild sometimes in Eng-
 land, 225, b 10.
 Burchier sir Rafe knight his

deuise of casting alabaſter in
 moulds, 235, a 60.
 Burgesses & citizens, 162, b 60.
 Ancient maner of buriall in
 Angleſeie, 36, b 60.
 Burials of the kings of Ire-
 land, 40, a 20.
 Burials of the kings of Scot-
 land, 40, a 20.
 Burrow, 154, a 20.
 Burrow kind what kind of cu-
 stome, 180, b 20.
 Burrowes how they were wail-
 led about with stone wailes,
 217, b 60. And to what vse the
 Britons put them, 218, a 10.
 Buttermen and the cause that
 butter riseth in the price, 203,
 b 30.
 Buxton baths, 214, b 30.

C.

Cesar made a tabber of En-
 glish pearle, 239, a 60.
 Cain an English saint end of
 his effectuall prayers, 68, a 30.
 Cair Caradoc a strong place of
 incamping, 195, a 50.
 Cairmarden how called in the
 Romans time, 191, a 10.
 Caius de canibus Anglicis, 229,
 b 50.
 Calaminaric stones, 239, b 20.
 Calcedonite stone, 239, b 20.
 Calendar of England how it
 might be the more perfect,
 244, a 30, b 60.
 Calendar Romane, 242, b 60.
 Capitulall in vse in the ar-
 ches, 182, a 20. Generalie cor-
 rected by the pope, 244, a 50.
 Calendar of the greatest faires
 in England, 245, a 10. Of the
 greatest travelled thozow-
 fares and townes in Eng-
 land, 247, a 40.
 Calends of the moneth conse-
 crated to Juno, & the reason
 of the name, 243, a 10.
 Calice a towne in Picardie, &
 how far distant from Rome,
 3, a 20.
 Camclon the principall citie of
 Brita, ouerthrowne by Ju-
 lius Cesar, 118, b 30.
 Camber the second sonne of
 Brutus had Cambria giuen,
 116, a 60.
 Cambria why so called, 68, b 10.
 A peninsula or bpland, now
 named Wales, 116, a 60.
 Cambridge how called in the
 Romans time, 191, a 20. Uni-
 uersitie erected by Sigibert,
 144, a 50. Fortie six miles fro
 London, 148, b 20. Not long
 since burned, 148, b 60. Col-
 leges with their founders
 names, 151. Kings col-
 lege chappell of what stone it
 is builded, 234, b 60. ¶ See
 Uniuerſities.
 Candels of tallow eaten vp of
 an Island gentlewoman,
 231, b 50.
 Candida caſa, 146, b 60.
 Cane stone, 234, b 60.
 Cantaber a Spaniard begun
 the vniuerſitie of Cambridge,
 148, a 60.
 Cating. ¶ See Pedlers French.
 Canturburic how called in the
 Romans time, 190, a 60. The
 chiefe citie of the kingdom of
 Kent, 16, a 50. One of the two
 onlie prouinces now of Eng-
 land, 131, a 30. Bishoprikes
 vnder the said ſee twentie one
 135, a 10. Bishop of Rochester
 croſſebearer in times paſt to
 the archbishop of the said ſee,
 140, b 30. Archbishopprike

when and by whom first ere-
 cted, & the circuit of the same,
 &c. 140, a 60. Archbishopps of
 the popish ſtampe, proud, am-
 bitious, contentious, &c. 132,
 133.
 Canutus lawes for his forreſt,
 206, b 50. 207, a 10. He was a
 glutton, 170, b 40. His autho-
 rizing of the clergie to punish
 whoyedome, 185, a 60.
 Capons made of gilded rocks
 a practice brought in by the
 Romans, 223, a 40.
 Caradocks a lineage of great ho-
 nor, antiquitie and ſeruice,
 69, a 30.
 Carcer Aeoli an hole so called in
 old time, 67, a 50.
 Cardans fond opinion touching
 dogs become woliues, and
 woliues dogs, 232, a 30. His
 report of Henrie the eight,
 196, b 10.
 Carduus benedictus, 209, a 60.
 Carlell how called in the Ro-
 mans time, 190, b 30. Some-
 times named Cairdwill, 146, a
 20. Standeth betwene two
 ſtreames or riuers, 88, a 10.
 The bishoprikes erection, cir-
 cuit, and valuation, 146, a 10.
 Carolus Cluſius, 210, a 10.
 Carpenters of England high-
 lie comended, 188, a 40. They
 paſſe in their new frames the
 ſineſt of old, 112, a 60.
 Carpes lateſtie brought into
 England and later into the
 Thames, 46, b 20.
 Carthamus baſſard ſaffron, 234,
 a 60.
 Caſtell of Bungle & Leicester,
 &c: when & by whom deſaced,
 195, a 20. Of Weſtons proph-
 ſie, 195, a 10. Of Cambridge
 higher than that of Weſtoz,
 148, b 60.
 Caſtels and holds in England,
 194, a 40. Manie & by whom
 ſometimes builded, 194, b 10.
 What and where maintained,
 194, b 40. The ruine of manie
 citieſ, 194, a 50. The cauſe of
 their ruine & decaye, 194, b 30.
 At Cambridge and Weſtoz
 by whom builded, 149, a 10.
 Caihneſſe how far diſtant from
 England, 113, b 30.
 Cattell kept for profit, 219, a 40.
 Somtimes fed vpon ſaffron,
 232, b 10. In England of di-
 uerſe ſortes, 110, b 20.
 Causes wherein are hals, cham-
 bers, & all offices of houſhold
 cut out of hard rocke, 130, a 30.
 Cawod caſtell belonging to the
 archbishop of Yorke, 95, a 50.
 Celts propriete called Galles,
 12, b 50. Britaine vnder them
 thre hundred ſortie and one
 yeares, 3, b 10. whether they
 ſpake Greeke or no, 12, b 50.
 They & the Britons indiffer-
 entlie called Cimbrj, 13, a 10.
 Chalke in ſome places ſold by
 the pound, 187, a 60.
 Cham notwithstanding his
 lewdneſſe made a god, 21, b 40.
 The doctrine of him and his
 diſciples, 21, b 30. what reli-
 gion his poſteritie brought o-
 uer into Britaine, 21, b 50,
 60, 22, a 11.
 Chamberleine. ¶ See Innes.
 Chancelloz lord of England his
 dignitie, 164, b 40.
 Chanons of old Sarum tog-
 ther by the eares, note, 57, a 10.
 Chappell of the kings college of
 what ſtone it is builded, 234,
 b 60.
 Chapmen. ¶ See Innes.
 C. ij.

Charles the fourth emperour
 glaſed church windows with
 great ſtone, 239, a 40.
 Chafe and parke how they dif-
 fer, 206, a 10.
 Chafes & what beaſts to them
 propriete belonged, 206, a 20.
 Chedderhole or Chedder rocks
 in Summerſetſhire an Eng-
 liſh wonder, 129, b 20.
 Chelmeſford or Chelmeſford
 named of the riuer Chelmer,
 107, a 50.
 Cherwozt. ¶ See Were.
 Cheſill riuer deſcribed, being
 like a narrow bank: note, 58,
 b 10.
 Cheſter how called in the Ro-
 mans time and when it was
 an vniuerſitie, 190, b 20. How
 ſeated, why called Caerleon
 or Ciuitas legionum, and how
 ſtatlie in old time, 73, b 50.
 Raced to the ground and not
 ſince reſtored, 35, b 40. Bi-
 ſhoprikes erection, circuit,
 and valuation, 145, b 30.
 Cheſterſhire & Lancaſterſhire
 diuided by the riuer Tame,
 84, a 20.
 Cheuot his twentie miles in
 length, 109, a 60.
 Chicheſter how called in the
 Romans time, 190, b 60. Bi-
 ſhoprike when firſt begun, &
 the circuit thereof, &c. 141, a 50.
 Chinnies now manie, in times
 paſt few, 188, b 30.
 Chipping walde, why ſo na-
 med, 206, b 20.
 Chriſtians ſpared from the fu-
 rie of the twoz, 121, b 10.
 Chronicles of Barnwell, 113, a
 40. Of Burton, 23, b 10. Of
 Cogſhall, 12, a 60.
 Chyſocolia, 236, b 20.
 Chyſſall ſtone, 239, b 20.
 Church of England more bene-
 ficiall to the princes coffers
 than the ſtate of the latie, 137
 b 10. The ancient & preſent
 eſtate thereof, 131, a 30. It is
 become the aſſe whereon eu-
 rie market man is to ride and
 caſt his wallet, 137, a 60.
 Lands of it and college poſ-
 ſeſſions pzied after by bing-
 thifts, 152, b 20. Whether
 that which Lucius builded
 at London ſtood at weſtmins-
 ſter or in Cognehill, 24, a 60.
 That of S. Martinus turned
 into a barn, 56, b 60. ¶ See
 Uniuerſitie.
 Churches in England ſcowzed
 and cleaſed from all reliques
 of idolatrie, and how beauti-
 full, 138, b 30. Priuileges
 granted to them and church-
 yards, 197, b 50. Stone in
 times paſt was vsed and de-
 dicated to the building of the,
 234, b 30. The old eſtate of
 cathedrall churches, 139, b 40.
 Exercieſ kept in them, 135,
 a 50. why ſo called, 135, a 10.
 In part conuerted into mar-
 kets & ſhops, & why, 135, a 50.
 Churches collegiat diuers in
 England, 151, b 20. Pariſh
 churches wherevpon they be-
 gan & were erected, 135, a 40.
 Ever riſes vied ordinarielie in
 them, 138, a 10. Decaied in
 Leland time, 193, b 60. In
 Lincoln ſitie two in times
 paſt, 193, b 40. In France
 how manie, 139, b 10. ¶ See
 Clergie and Pariſhes.
 Ciceſter how called in the Ro-
 mans time, 190, b 40.
 Cidmouth hauen whereof ſe na-
 med, 59, a 40.
 Cinnam.

The first table for the description

Cinnaburum, 236, b 20
Cities that stood in this land in the Romans time, 190, a 50
 When first builded and multiplied, 190, a 20. Greater in times past when husbandrie were also citizens, 190, a 30.
 That send knights, citizens, burgesses, and barons to the parliament, 174, b 40. Southernlie builded were ancient, faire & great, 182, b 40. That stood in this land in the Romans time, 190, a 50. Ancient so decayed as that their ruines are no where to be seen, 191, a 30.
 The names of them in England, 192, b 10. ¶ **See Towns**
Citizens & burgesses, 162, b 50
Claire of diuerse sorts occupied in building, 187, a 50
Clarens duchie wherof it had the denomination, 105, b 20
Claudia Rufina a British lady, 23, a 60
Cle hills in Shropshire, 109, a 60
Cle river rising in the vertie confines of Buckingham & Bedfordshire, 102, b 20
Clergie of England reuerent the thought of in foreign regions, 118, a 40. Favourable in punishing whoredome, 185, b 10
Clergie men blessed kings as they liked, 133, 134. Had the best wine in old time, 167, b 30.
Immunitie of them greater vnder idolatrie than vnder the gospel, 20, b 40. ¶ **See Priests.**
Clocks, 241, a 60
Cloten inheritoz to the whole empire, and why he diuided it, 117, a 60
Cloth carried out to be thorne, 236, a 60
Clothworkers statute and beg, 236, b 10
Cobham 102d John began to build Rochester bridge, 52, b 60
Cobham Thomas bishop of Worcester: note, 142, a 60
Cocle traitorouslie slain in his bed, 117, b 60
Colines fozen both of gold and silver, 219, a 10. Of England in times past & now present, 218, a 50. ¶ **See Monie** and **Romans.**
Colchester in old time called Camulodunum, 106, a 10. When the Romans, 107, b 10. Wherther so named of the river Colne or Colonia Romanorum, 106, a 30. How called in the Romans time, 190, b 10. Named a long time Colonia, 217, b 60
Colemines, 236, b 40
Colewort medicinable, 209, b 50
Colome what it is, 191, b 40
College. ¶ **See Vniuersitie.**
Colter John deane of Paules founder of Paules schoule, 147, b 40
Combat betwene Cozineus & Gonnagot, 8, b 50. ¶ **See Con- flict.**
Comes. ¶ **See Earle.**
Commons in England to what vse they serued, and how their vse is peruerued, 112, a 10. Inueroched vpon by the erecting of teneuents, 112, b 40.
Complaint first tendered out of England to Rome, 7, a 60
Complexions of people accord- ing to the climat where they dwell, 114, b 30
Comes so fast, that the greafe of one dried six or seven ounces, 110, b 40
Conflict betwixt churchmen cal-

led The holie conflict, 57, a 10
 That & bloudie betwixt Arhel- stane and certene aliens at Seton in Deuonshire, 19, a 20
Conquest of England attempt- ed in Arhelstans times, but withstood, 59, a 20. A leuenth of England out of the north prophesied, 8, a 30. Diuerse since duke Williams time, that prospered not, 8, a 10, 20
Consigne queene of Bithunia tozine in peeces of a malfite, 231, a 40
Constables high and petie their offices, 155, b 10
Contention gracious betwene the king of England & Lill bishop of Cle: note, 143, b 10
Copers, 236, b 20
Copiholders oppressed, 189, a 40
Copper, 238, b 20
Corbridge sometimes inhabited by the Romans, 91, a 10
Cozineus twelve cubits high, that is, eightene foot, 8, b 50
Cozmozants about the Isle of Cle, 227, b 50
Cozne in England and other kinds of graine, 110, a 60. What obseruations are kept in the countrie for the price thereof the yeare following, 203, a 30. What great abuses suffered therein both for price, &c. 202, b 10, 203, a 10
Cozmwall called the piamonto- rie of Helenus, and why, 34, b 30. The Byttons call it Cernu, 14, a 50. The bredth of it & Deuonshire, 66, a 30
Cozrall white, 239, b 30.
Counties. ¶ **See Shires.**
Court of England alwaies kept where the prince lieth, 196, a 50. Punishment of such as limite within the bounds of it forbidden, 197, a 60
Court kept at Kings hill in Rochford after midnight: note, 156, b 10
Courts of some princes beyond sea compared vnto hell, 196, b 60, 197, a 10
Courts of chancerie at York & Ludlow, 181, a 40
Courtiers of England the best learned and worst liuers, 196, a 60
Crammer archbishop of Can- turburie supposed to be an officer: note, 152, a 20
Croakes noted by seafaring men for their benefit vpon the coasts of England, 108, a 10. ¶ **See Hauens** and **Riuers.**
Crocus (in English Safron) with the occasion of the name, 232, b 30
Crokers, or safron mens ob- sernation, 233, b 40
Crosses of wood found about Har- liden, & how they came there, 130, b 60
Crowdon hills reaching to the borders of Scotland, 109, a 50
Crowes carle, 227, b 30. White, 223, b 20. Came crowes of a timmer & a shoemaker with strange tales of them, 238, a 20, 50
Crowne of gold the first that was euer woze in this na- tion, 117, b 10
Cubic geometrical, 9, a 40
Cumberland and Westmerland by what river beflowed, 86, b 20
Custom of Hailfax, 185, b 20: ¶ **See Law.**
Cures. ¶ **See Dogs.**
Cynbri of likelihood came out of Brittain, 132, a 30
Cyniks yeare: note, 244, a 20

D.

The naturall when it begin- neth, 241, a 60. Longest in some parts of Brittain, 2, b 40. Of how monie houres it consisteth: note, 241, a 40. Di- uerlie accounted by houres, 241, b 10. Artificiall, 241, b 30
Dates of the weeke named after the English, Saxons, and Scotish maner, 244, b 20. Cal- led Atri among the Romans, why, 243, a 20. Diuerlie ac- counted and named of diuerse people, 242, a 60
Dales thre wherof men doubt- ed whether theues or true men dw most abound in them, 91, a 20
Danes how they came first into Brittain, 6, b 30. Prospered not in their purpose establish- ing of themselves in Bri- taine, and why, 6, b 40. Arrive in Scotland & kill king Con- stantine, 121, a 60. Some- times lords of Domonia in Isle in Scotland, 42, b 60
Danefield and why so nam'd, 93, b 10
Dalers, a kind of dogs, 231, b 60
Darbie towne so named of the river Darwent, 96, a 10
Dartford by whome builded, now a palace roiall, 196, a 30
Darwetre river described, 92, b 50
David king of Scots earle of Huntingdon, 123, b 10
Deacons in the church of Eng- land but no subdeacons, 136, a 40
Deanes of cathedrall churches not knowne before the con- quest, 135, a 10. Of Paules in their succession to the last na- med Alexander Powell, 147, b 20
Decit in safron, and how to be perceiued, 233, b 60
Deoz Dena a noble river rising in Shropshire, 82, a 50. A troublesome streame when it wind is at south west: note, 83, a 10
Dele an old Saxon word signi- fying a bottom of vale, 206, b 20
Demetrius his baine tales told in his treatises, 118, b 50
Dennie Island in the midst of the Seuene, 37, b 40
Demetrius king of the Swed- ions held Brittain in sub- iection, 5, b 20
Deuonshire parted from Coz- wall by the intercoure of the river Chamar, 61, a 10. The bredth of it and Cozmwall, 66, a 30
Dials, 241, a 60
Diamond stones, 239, b 20
Diamond found in a marble quar- rie at Paples, 235, b 60
Diet of the English, 165, b 30.
Of the nobilitie, 166, a 60. Of merchants, 167, a 40. Of arti- sicers, 167, b 50. Of the an- cient Gentiles, 170, b 50, 171, a 10
Dinas Ben a castell: note, 227, b 20
Dis one of the sons of Iaphet originall beginner of Brit- taine, 3, a 60
Discipline sent for to Cleuther- rius from Lucius, 24, b 40.
Merle necessarie in church, 24, b 40. Withed, 213, b 50
Doctrin that Cham & his dis- ciples taught, 21, b 30. That Dmius preached to his hea- rers in Aibio, 19, b 30, 20, a 10

Docto a word of large signifi- cation, 150, b 10
Dodon river & bound to Cum- berland & Westmerland, 86, b 20
Dogs of England & their qua- lities, 229, b 40. That serue for sal. on of two sorts called span- nels, 230, a 60. What sort of all most cruell & tugging, 232, a 10. Of a homelie kind, 230, b 40. Diuided into severall kinds, 230, a 10
Dolphin of France the title of the French kings eldest son, 157, a 10
Domitians follie noted plain- ly with lies, 226, a 40
Doue a swift river and for his nobilitie notable, 98, b 50
Douer castell wherofe of likeli- hood it took the name, 53, a 60
Dzake sir Francis knight his boiage, 152, 237, b 10
Dyffeld sometimes a gowlie towne now a small village, 93, a 60, b 10
Dynke bled in England, 169, a 20. ¶ **See Ware.**
Drinkers great & yet no drun- kards, 42, a 60
Dropping well and the wonder- full nature thereof, 129, b 60
Drugs. ¶ **See Simples.**
Dzides or Dymth priests and their estimation, 20, b 30. Why so called, 19, b 10
Dzius and what points of doctrine he preached a taught in Aibio, 19, b 30, 20, a 10
Duchesse of Lancaster the ladie wake, 143, b 40
Duke in Latine Dux, a ducen- do, a name now of honor, 157, a 10. Created of the prince, 158, a 60. In England none, 164, b 60
Duke Humfreie of Gloucester builded Greenwich, 196, a 20
Duke of Summeretts in king Edward the sixts time, wife answer to sutors for college & church lands, 152, b 20
Duke William of Normandy, &c. arrived in Brittain to visit Edward the confessor, 7, a 10. His head carcase twelue in- ches longer than anie mans dwelling in & costlie, 10, b 30
¶ See William.
Dunwallon king of Brittain caused foure principall waies to be made in his kingdome, and why, 112, a 10. His laws, pynindges, & other acts, 117, b 10. He is praised, 177, a 10
Durham what heuens it hath, 108, a 30. The bishoprikes e- rection, circuit, and valuation, 145, b 40
Durham place converted into a palace roiall, 195, b 40

E.

Edmundus abbat of S. Al- bions, 191, b 60
Ebranke the lineall heire from the bodie of Locine, 117, a 30
Ebranke now called York, 117, b 40
Edberts edit to call Brittain Angles land, 5, a 20
Edborough castell why so cal- led, and by whome builded, 117, a 40
Edgar king of Brittain sitting in a barge is rowed vpon the water by six or seven kings, 122, a 60. His name of one thousand six hundred, alias thre thousand six hundred faile, 201, b 50
Editha (wife to Robert d'Avilie) supersti.

superstitious & credulous: note, 149, a 10
Edward the first did first coine the pence & small peeces round, 118, b 60
Edward the second held a parliament at Salisbury, 57, a 50
Edward the confessor of whome descended, & his laws, 122, b 50
Edon in law to earle Godwine, 7, a 30
Eburned the saint, 7, b 60
Edesareth the Normans to the greatest offices in the realme, 7, a 10
Edisited by duke William of Normandie, 7, a 10
Edis had no issue, 123, a 10
Edward the third devisor of the order of the garter, 141, b 10
Eot the Isle of Wight whole into his hands, 31, b 60
Established in Walden, 232, b 50
Edward the fourth granted licence to transport rams & ewes into Spaine, 221, a 10
Edes denouncing fishes, 224, a 10
Edon to have brawd of them, 224, a 50
Edes fishes
Edis both of land and water, 228, b 30
Egs great store laid by diuerse kinds of foules in the Isle of Farne, 44, a 60
Egbert the first that began to know the necessitie of a nauie, 201, b 40
Eghright king of Northumbers and his palace where seated, 93, b 10
Egtes in England: note, 227, b 10
Elphed abbat of saint Albons, 191, b 50
Eleutherius sendeth preachers out into Britaine, 24, a 20
Eleutherius dealt therein by king Lucius, 123, 24, 25
Ele a famous Ile seven miles enerie soie, and not accessible but by three caules, 112, a 10
Ele the Normans time called the Isle of Boines, 111, a 20
Ele shopkeepers erection, circuit, and valuation, 143, a 50
Elisabeth queene furnisheth England with munition, & whereupon, 198, a 20
Elis the Saxons first held the kingdom of Sussex, 16, b 10
Elmes great store in England, 213, a 30
Elmer court notable, 213, a 40
Eltham by whome builded, 196, a 30
Eneclius opinion of the generation of gold and silver, 237, a 30
England called Lhoegres, 116, a 50
England why called Britaine the great, 118, b 40
Engelland, or Angles land, 5, a 20
Engelle nouill, or middlest of it whereabouts, 48, b 30
England how manie cities and townes it hath, 189, b 20
England less need of other nations than other nations of it, 235, a 10
England gouerned by three sorts of persons, 164, a 60
England of low England, 44, b 30
Engles betwixt the greatest townes for trauell, how manie, 247, a 40
England degrees of people there, 126, b 50
England people in it of three sorts, 182, b 50
England laws since the first inhabitation thereof, 176, b 50
England and Scotland by what rivers diuided on the east and the west, 107, b 20
England the ancient and present estate of the church thereof, 131, a 30
England things growne to be berie greuous in it, 189, a 30
England it will as well yeild wine, as keepe it long, 110, b 60, 111, a 10

England when there is like to be plentie and when scarcitie there, 111, b 40
England of the aire, soile, wind, hills, pastures, coine, ground, &c. 108, b 40
England not furnished of hot baths and wells, 214, b 20
England the souereignie of it remaineth to the princes of the same, 116, b 50
England the tax of the whole realme, 137, a 50
England gouernment thereof upon what three kinds of lawes it dependeth, 179, b 50
England Building and furniture of houses in it, 187, a 10
England The partition wall betwene the Scots and Scots, 127, b 10
England The things greatlie amended therein, 188, b 30
England The partition of it into shires and counties, 153, a 10
England The account of time and his parts there, 241, a 40
England Of the maruells thereof, 128, b 20
England Punishments therein for malefactors, 184, b 60
England Of castles and holds in it, 194, a 40
England It and wales in times past full of woods, 211, b 60
England Of parks and warrens therein, 204, a 50
England Lesse people in it neuer than now, 205, b 10
England foure things wished to be reformed therein, 213, b 50
England Of the princes court and the courtiers of England, 196, a 50
England Palaces for the prince in England, 195, a 60
England How manie parishes and market townes it containeth, 194, a 10
England Able men that it can make out against the enemye, 198, a 60
England Of armour and munition in it, 198, a 10
England Well furnished with guns and artillerie, 198, b 40
England Comes thereof in times past and now present, 218, a 50
England Of cattell kept for profit therein, 219, a 40
England It and Scotland diuided by the river Tweed, 88, b 60
England Much euill transported into it out of France, 20, b 10
England The number of religious houses therein at their dissolution, 26, b 10
England In the south parts of it are three seuerall tongues seld, 14, b 10
England Six times subiect to reproch of conquest, 8, a 10
England The cause of the conquest thereof by the Normans, 7, a 10
England Of the Saxons, Danes, Normans, Saxons, &c.
England Englishmen noisome to their owne countrie, 153, b 10
England Their food and diet, 165, b 30
England Best on foot, 163, b 40
England Disguised in cuts, tags, &c. 172, a 20
England Their miserie vnder the french and Normans, 7, b 30
England Their apparell, 171, b 60
England Brought in love with outlandish toies, 235, b 10
England 236, a 40
England Emerita nece vnto Lucius, 24, b 30
England Martyred in Rhetia, 25, b 60
England Emma the mother of duke William of Normandie, 7, a 10
England Epaminondas neat saing touching the age of thirtie, and three score, &c. 115, b 20
England Epistle of Eleutherus to Lucius, 25, a 10
England Equinoctiall, & the Calendar and Year.
England Equites, 158, b 60
England Erasmus Roterdamus was in the vniuersities of England, his report of both, 149, b 20
England Erkenwain king of Essex, 16, b 20
England Eric and aldermen by whom first appointed, 153, b 30
England Baldwin de Becan first earle of the Isle of Wight, 31, b 50
England Of Bullen married king of Scots daughter, 205, b 50
England Of the circle of Essex

England constable of the towre, 111, a 20
England Godwine defaced by the Normans writers, 132, a 40
England John of Shimerlet, 127, a 50
England Hugh of Chester in William Conquerors time, 36, b 10
England Hugh of Shrewesburie in William Conquerors time, 36, b 10
England Of Kent Godwins father in law to Edward the confessor, 7, b 60
England Of Kent Herald sonne to Godwin, 7, b 60
England Leofric of Chester, 132, b 30
England Richard of Warwick, 31, b 60
England Of Harum lord William Montacute, 37, b 50
England Of Northumberland firnamed Fostis, 132, b 30
England Thomas of Lancaster, 126, a 20
England Oldosius of Huntington & Northumberland, 123, b 10
England A name of office among the Romans, in Latine Comes: note, 157, a 30
England Created of the prince, 158, a 60
England Crises in England how manie, 164, b 60
England How farmers and graiers, 204, b 60
England Eight laine in a consist of Whelaine against certeine aliens, 59, a 30
England Of Darbie common: he said to be kings of the Isle of Man, 37, b 50
England Erne and eagle taken to be all one, 227, b 20
England Erne stone, 239, b 20
England Erning street one of the foure highwaies principall of Britaine and how it is extended, 113, b 30
England Erth diuided into five parts, 1, b 30
England Vnto what portio thereof Britaine is referred, 2, a 30
England Variance among writers about the diuision of it, 1, b 10
England The diuision of it not yet perspicillie knowne, 1, a 30
England Diuided into three parts, 1, a 10
England Erth worth fine shilling a lode thirtie yeares ago, 235, b 60
England Erths sundrie kinds in Britaine, and which kind most common and best, 111, b 30
England Esquire a french word, and who be such, 162, a 40
England Essex a kingdom begun vnder Erkenwain, 16, b 20
England In time past hath wholie bene forrest ground, 206, a 60
England What hauns it hath, 108, a 60
England It and Suffolke parted by the river Sture, 105, a 40
England Estrildis drowned by Queen doline, 68, b 30
England Euelham monasterie sell downe by it selfe, 67, b 10
England Excester bishoprike when it first began, the circuit of the same, &c. 141, b 60
England Exchequer when it openeth, 182, a 10
England Excommunicate persons how disabled, 197, b 60

England Famine at hand is first laine in the hozlemanger, 168, b 40
England Farmers when hardlie paie could their rents, 188, b 60, 189, a 10
England Fastidius archbishop of London, 27, b 40
England Fawie towne in what kinges daies it grew first famous, 62, a 20
England Fellon a word deriued from the Saxon tong, 184, b 60
England Fellons that speake not at their arraignment how punished, 185, b 60
England Felloste how punished, 186, b 50
England In what cases the gailloz doth commit it, &c. 184, b 20
England Compilith manie greuous crimes: note, 185, a 10
England Fennes in England and with what things indubed, 111, b 60
England Of the Marthias
England Fergus why made king of the Scythians that arrived in Albaine, 117, b 60
England Ferrex and Porrex miserables laine, 117, a 60
England Festiual daies, & the Holdaies fire kindred by alume, 235, b 10
England Fire growing in England, 213, a 60
England In times past in Lancashire, 214, a 40
England First fruits, & the Census
England Firch streame of some called the Whelish and Scotch sea, 88, b 40
England And what river of streames it receiueth, 88, b 50
England Fishes of sundrie sorts great store in the Thames, 46, b 10
England Three kinds in a lake, which fishes haue but one eye, appere, 129, b 50
England Five sorts, 224, b 40
England Offered to come with in the wind of Asprae oile, 227, b 50
England What sorts vsuallie taken vpon the English coasts, 223, b 60
England Of the sea how they come in season, 224, b 20
England What kind preferred by prouiso of sharpe lawes, 224, a 10
England Without fins in Lomond lake, 88, a 60
England Fitzhenries original and advancement, 15, b 60
England Fitzwaters necke broken as he was taking hofschacke, 106, b 20
England Flamines and archflamines in Britaine, 22, b 40
England Eight and twentie, 189, b 20
England Flew ought to be sowne by law in England, 111, a 60
England Flies of a noisome kind, 228, b 30
England 229, a 40
England Folkmore ordained by king Ethur, 155, b 20
England Fornication ridiculouslie punished, 185, a 50
England Forreises in England & wales diuerse, 206, a 50
England Forts how they came to be eris of Bumarie, Wight, and Deuonshire, 31, b 60
England Fosse dike censed by bishop Water, 100, b 40
England Fosse one of the highwaies of Britaine, and how it is extended, 112, b 60
England Fosse streame able to beare a good bessel, 94, b 10
England Fouls de warren & red knight, 15, b 40
England Fowles wild & tame in England, 222, b 10
England Came of diuerse kinds, 223, a 10
England From beyond sea, 223, a 10
England Knowne to be destroyed by law, 223, b 10, 227, b 10
England 223, b 10
England Founteins abbey famous, how seated, 94, b 60
England For bishop builder of Corpus Christi

The first table for the description

Christi college in Oxford, his opinion, 150, b 40
 Forests in England, 225, b 30
 Fraie betweene the duchesse of Lancasters men and the bishop of Elye, 143, b 60. ¶ See Duarell.
 France how manie archbishops, 139, b 10. Much euill transported from thence into England, 20, b 10
 Franke chafe, 206, a 10. ¶ See Parke.
 French best on horsebacke, 163, b 40. Expelled out of England, 7, a 50. The first soring of them in Britaine since the time of Ethelbert and Higbert, 7, a 10. The miserie of the English vnder them, 7, b 20. In repositing their owne affaires not to be trusted, 115, a 60. They deride our new archerie, 198, a 60
 Friendship betweene fishes by nature, 224, a 20
 Friarie why called the king of the woeling, 242, a 40
 Frith an arme of the sea diuiding Denland from Fiske, 118, b 40
 Frothiers boiage for gold, in the peare of our Lord, 1577, 237, b 10
 Frogs commonlie found where adders be, 228, a 60
 Furniture. ¶ See Houses and Building.

G.

Gates, 239, a 10, 40
 Gaile delinuerie of great afflites, 155, b 30
 Gailers in what case guiltie of felonie, 184, b 30
 Galatea married to Hercules, 4, a 30
 Galles receiued their religion from the Britons, 20, a 60. What sort of them aduentured into Britaine, 5, b 20
 Gallies belonging to the queens maiestie and hir seruice, 201, a 30. In old time of sundrie sorts and seruice, 200, a 60
 Gardens and orchards in England, 208, a 60. Of our time percelle, 210, b 10. Joining to houses how beautified and furnished with flowers, herbs, &c. 209, a 10
 Gardens of the Hesperides, 210, b 10
 Garget a disease in cattell, 110, a 40
 Garnish of pewter bestell how much, 237, b 40
 Gannell kind beuiled first by the Romans, and why, 180, a 60
 Great stone, 239, a 10. Of fine kinds, 239, a 50
 Grouse of mastifes, 231, a 40
 Gentlemen in England of thre sorts, 156, b 60. Gentlemen gouernours of two sorts, 164, b 10. Gentlemen of bloud, 161, a 40. Gentlemen, who to be counted, 162, a 50. Gentlemen Italians, 162, b 30. Gentlemen of the second degree, 158, b 20. Gentlemen of the greater sort, 156, b 60. Gentlemen rauenners of commodities, 240, a 60. Gentlemen siffers, robbers, 186, a 40. Gentlemen dingthilts theuith practise, 199, b 50
 Gentlemens manours, 188, a 40
 Gentlemens diet. ¶ See Diet.
 Germaner, 209, a 60

Giant thre of whose teeth weid an hundred ounces, &c. 9, b 30. Bones of one seuentene of eightene cubits long, 9, b 60. The bodie of one found in a coffin of stone in Alderne, 32, b 60. Ones mouth of seuentene foot wide, 11, b 60. The bones of one whole carcasse was two and twentie foot long, 10, b 50. One of Spaine that died by a fall upon the Alpes, 8, a 60. One found dead sitting with a staffe in his hand like the mast of a tall ship, 9, b 50
 Giants whether ante were of inhabited Britaine, 8, a 40. Sundrie examples of pwaie to confirme the opinion of them, 10, a 10. The last of the race left in the land of promise, 9, a 30. Proued by scripture to haue bene in former times, 9, a 10. To what purpose God created such men of mightie stature, 12, a 60
 Gigas of Nephilim signifieng a giant, 8, a 10. ¶ See Giants.
 Gilpins preaching effectuell in Kildale, Cuidale, and Liddale, 91, a 20
 Gir in the old Saxon speech, signifieth deepe fens and marishes, 101, a 60
 Glasing by whome first brought into this land, 187, b 40
 Glasle how first found, 187, b 60. Of diuerse sorts, 188, a 20. How it might be made tougher, 238, b 10. Hath bene made in England befoze the Romans time, 111, b 10
 Glasses to drinke in greatlie beled, 167, a 10. Of the best sort from whence, 167, a 10
 Glasses to looke in made of tin, 237, b 60. Of siluer common to euerie dishwasher, 238, a 10
 Gloucester how called in the Romans time, 191, a 10. It and Summerlethire by what river parted asunder, 68, a 30. Whoppike berie ancient, 146, b 30. Creation, circuit, & valuation of it, 142, b 30
 Gluttonie of England in Canutus time, 170, b 40
 Godmanchester in old time called Gmicester, whilome a towne of great countenance and berie ancient, 102, b 60
 Gods inferiour how hatched at the first, 21, b 50, 60, 22, a 10. When made such and so honozed, 22, b 10. who was properlie said in old time to haue a seat among them, 21, b 50
 Gogmagogs hill, a strong place of incamping, 195, a 40
 Gold how ingendered in the earth, 237, a 30. For wanting in England, 237, a 50. From the West Indies, 237, a 60. Graines thereof included in stones, 235, b 60. Drosse in triall: not, 237, b 10
 Goldwell bishop of Oxford a Jesuit, 143, a 30
 Godwine of Kent earle father in law to Edward the confessor, 7, a 30. Accused of high treason verrie slanderouslie, 7, b 10. Defaced by the Norman writers, 132, a 40
 Gose doing beneficiall, 223, a 60
 Goseheard how he leadeh his gale to the seid, 223, a 50
 Goropius trifling about the names of places noied, 3, b 10
 Gospell preached how effectuell

to conuert and amend mens maners, 91, a 20. The success thereof after the death of Christ, 22, b 60. Had neuer free passage in Britaine till Lucius time, 23, b 30. The propagation thereof in Britaine, 23, b 24, a 25
 Gotes great stoze in England & Wales, 221, b 30. Their milke medicinable, 221, b 40
 Gotes demise for the destruction of their white crows, 223, b 20. They & Vandals made lawes against learning, 153, a 10
 Gothlanders yle wooden ancozes, 3, b 60
 Grafton Richards tale of the bones of a giant, 10, a 60
 Grantings. ¶ See Umbers.
 Grants a noble and excellent streame described, 103, a 20
 Grantabyshe so called of the river Grants, 103, a 20
 Grasshoppers powdered in barrels and eaten, 229, b 20
 Grassers growne berie cunning, 220, b 20
 Grauing superfluous how restrained by the Romans, 213, b 60
 Grasse berie fine on Done banke growne in a prouerbe, 98, b 60
 Grekes manie travelled into Britaine in the time of Gurgantius, 20, b 10. They knew Britaine by none other name a long time than Albion, 5, a 10
 Greenwich by whome builded & enlarged, 196, a 20
 Greet outlandish, 234, b 60. ¶ See whetstones.
 Greihounds, 208, a 20. ¶ See Dogs.
 Gresham Sir Thomas knight his paining stones for the burle, 235, b 30
 Grindstones, 235, b 10
 Groues. ¶ See Woods.
 Gun belonging to the Turke drawne with seuentie yoke of oxen, and two thousand men, 199, a 20
 Guns god stoze and of sundrie sorts in England, their names, weight, widnesse at the mouth, and what powder will serue for shot, 198, b 40, 199, a 10
 Guendolena the wife of Loetrinus gouerned the kingdome of Britaine, hir crueltie, 68, b 30
 Gurgantius builded of Cabridge castell, 149, a 10
 Gwinbach towne, and why it was so named, 106, a 40. It and Radwinter, the lords wherof were at variance: note, 106, a 60

H.

Haben or Hafren base daughter to Loetrinus, 68, b 20. Downed by Guendolena, 68, b 30
 Hadrian the emperor first begunner of the Dias wall, 127, b 30
 Haldon hill how it is seated and staueth, 88, b 50
 Hailfax law, 185, b 20
 Halliwell bath, 214, b 30
 Hampton beareth the name of Hampton of Hene a river, 101, b 60
 Hampton court by whome builded, 195, b 60
 Hanoeh a citie builded sometime by Cham, 9, a 10
 Haraid earle of Orenford sonne to Godwine earle of Kent and after king of England, &c. 7, b 60
 Haraid a greuous mall to the Britons in the time of S. Edward, 78, a 60
 Haradison so named of Harald

successor to S. Edward, 78, a 60
 Hartland called Promontorium Herculis, 4, b 40
 Hartlepole towne lieng ouer into the sea in maner of a byland, 91, b 20
 Hanc of Southhampton called by Adolonic Magnus portus descripted, 53, a 30
 Hanc with little cofe might be made of Hyde rivers mouth placed betwixt two hills, 58, b 40
 Hauens in Britaine that the Romans bled for their passage to and fro, 3, a 30. ¶ See Dots.
 Hawkes their scutall names and kunds, 227, a 10
 Hebrides in old time subiect to Ireland, their number and situation, 29, b 60
 Hecatompolis decayed, 193, a 30
 Hed or heued in old English signifieth chafe, 105, b 60
 Hedningham or Heweddingham why so called, 105, b 60
 Hell kettels of the diuels kettie, thre little pokes so named, 130, b 40
 Hematite stone, 239, b 30
 Hengist and his Saxons arrive in Britaine a purpose a vniuersall conquest, 6, b 20. Wegan the first kingdome of the seuen in Kent, 16, a 50. Thirking for the whole kingdome of south he was banished, &c. 120, a 30
 Henric first what kind of beastes he cherished to fight withall & to hunt, 226, b 10
 Henric the second defaced castles & holds in England, 194, b 20
 Henric the fift swift of foot, 226, b 40
 Hunted fallow bere on foot: note, 226, b 40
 Henric the firt crowned Henric Beauchampe king of wight & Jardsle, 31, b 60
 Henric the seuenth what kind of dogs he commanded to be hanged, 231, a 10. His thre notable pils: percelle within Europe, 149, a 60
 Henric the eight the most ppointed prince that cuer reigned in England: note, 194, b 50. His seuerie executing of idle persons by thousands at once, 186, b 20. In building not inferior to Adrian of Iustinian, 195, b 10. His answer to certaine suitors for college lands, 152, b 10
 Herbs, fruits, &c. ¶ See Cardes.
 Hertoch what kind of president, 157, a 40
 Hercules passage out of Spaine by the Celts to goouer into Italia, 4, a 10. He marrieth the daughter of king Lucius, 4, a 30. Whether he came into Britaine after the death of Albion, 4, b 40. He killeth Albion & his brother Bergion, 4, a 10. Sundrie monuments in memorie of him, 4, b 50
 Hereford bishopshes creation, circuit, and valuation, 142, b 40
 Hereford and Monmouthshires betweene which Donbecke river is the march, 73, a 60
 Heremits and monks onlie allowed of in Britaine, 26, a 50, 60
 Heresie & monasticall life brought into Britaine at one time by Pelagius, 26, a 10
 Hereticks how punished, 185, a 40
 Hyde of Hyeland somewhere beled in England & somewhere not, 30, b 20. What it is, 205, b 40
 Highwaies foure made sometimes in Britaine by princes thereof, 111, a 40
 Highwaies incroched vpon by the eriding

of Britaine and England.

ereeting of tenements, &c. 112, b 40
 That are common till faine vnto,
 113, b 60. Grealie in croched vpo
 within the twentieth yeares, 114,
 a 40. ¶ *See* Wailes, Chozowaires
 and Townes.
 Hils in England great floze, 109, a
 50. W:stward whercon in faire
 weather one may see the clouds
 gather together in a certaine
 thicknesse, &c. 129, b 20. Hips of
 Snowdonie hys famous as the
 Hips beyond sea, 80, b 10
 Hindes have bene milked, 226, b 60
 Hines. ¶ *See* Home.
 Holdes. ¶ *See* Castles.
 Holidaies berie manie vnder f pope
 reduced now to seven & twentie
 in England, 138, b 60. Necessarie
 to be remoued quite and cleane
 from the church, 138, b 60
 Home of England reputed the best,
 229, a 10. The neuer the bottom
 the better, 229, a 30
Hinc fuit qui mal y pense. 162, a 20
 Hops planting growne to be a great
 trade in England, 108, b 10. In
 times past plentifull in this land,
 208, b 60
 Hora among the Grecians what it
 signifieth, 242, a 30
 Hornets and waspes how ingen-
 dered, 228, b 30
 Horses moze infortunate than ten of
 Seelans colts, 78, b 50
 Horses in England of sundrie sorts,
 220, b 60. Wudlandish, 220, b 50.
 ¶ *See* Hines.
 Hozlecourters. ¶ *See* Officers.
 Hozlemarkets, 220, b 40
 Hozlestealers, 186, a 60
 Hospitalitie of the clergie boundful-
 lic and thurstlike kept, 139, a 10
 Hounds of eight sorts & their names
 and games, 230, a 10. ¶ *See*
 Dogs.
 Houre, & the originall of the word,
 242, a 30. what portion of time,
 241, a 60
 Houres vnequall of tempozall, 241,
 b 10. ¶ *See* Time.
 Houses. ¶ *See* Building & wud.
 Hugh earle of Chester in the Con-
 querours time, 36, b 10
 Hugh earle of Shrewesburie in the
 Conquerours time, 36, b 10
 Hull water a river, 92, b 10. Aboun-
 ding with Surgeon and lampete,
 described, 93, a 60
 Humber described & what streames
 run threinto, 92, b 20. where-
 vpon it was so named, 92, b 40
 Humber R. of Scythia ouerthowne
 in Britaine, 68, b 20. Seeking to
 be monarch of Britaine is brow-
 ned in Humber, 92, b 40
 Hundred & wapentak all on, 154, a 10
 Hundreds in England wher so cal-
 led, 153, b 30
 Hunting & which be the best games,
 226, a 50. A pastime for ladies and
 gentlewomen rather than gen-
 tlemen, 226, a 60. what kind v-
 sed in old times, 226, a 60. That
 the princes of Scotland vied it,
 226, b 10
 Husbandmen, 163, b 50. Their good
 lucke, 177, b 20. Somerimes titi-
 zens, 190, a 30. Their diet, 167, b
 60. ¶ *See* Farmers.
 Husbandrie in England well amen-
 ded, 109, b 20
 Huntington earldome giuen to Da-
 uid king of Scots, 123, b 10. For-
 feited and neuer after restoyed to
 the crowne of Scotland, ibidem
 b 40, 124, a 10
 Hydromel, 170, b 30

I.

I Jmes the fourth king of Scots
 married the king of Denmarke

daughter, 43, b 60
 Ianigenes were the posteritie of
 Noah in Italie, 4, a 10
 Jardeie an Island of thirtie miles
 compass, 32, a 50
 Iccenes ill placed by Leland in Floz-
 folke and Suffolke, 113, b 50
 Ida, king of Northumberland, 16,
 b 60
 Idleness avoided in the court, specu-
 llic of the ladies, 196, b 20
 Idols monstrous propozitions, 22,
 b 50
 Idolatric how hatched at the first,
 21, b 50, 60
 Ides why so called, 243, b 10. ¶ *See*
 Months.
 Jesuit Goldwell bishop of Oxford:
 note, 143, a 30
 Jewell John bishop of Salisbury
 commended, 141, b 40
 Jewes wher they begin their weeke,
 242, a 50. They and other nati-
 ons reckon their moneths by the
 moone, 242, b 30. Did eat draue,
 222, a 10
 Jherild street one of the foure prin-
 cipali highways of Britaine and
 how extended, 113, b 30
 Jlices aliquando in Britania nisi in-
 telligatur de quercu, 208, a 20
 Jle of man described, 37, a 50. Jle of
 Digmis in Scotland, 41, a 60.
 Jle of rats, and why so called, 32,
 b 20. Jle of S. Clement, and why
 so called, 33, b 20. Jle of Shrews,
 40, a 40
 Jles eastward to the point of Kamf-
 head, 38, b 60. Jles mowing and
 remouing by force of the water,
 88, a 60. Jles in Scotland, 39,
 a 10
 Jland called a continent, 42, b 60.
 Jland holie otherwise called L. in-
 destarne, 44, a 40. Jland carried
 to and fro as the wind bloweth,
 129, b 50
 Jlands such as are to be faine vpon
 the coasts of Britaine, 29, b 30.
 Such as lie in the mouth of the
 Thames, 30, a 50. Such as lie
 vpon the west and north floze,
 34, b 30. Such as lie betwene
 the wight and the maine land, 31,
 a 20. These inuironed with salt
 streames in Maldon water, 44, b
 60. Jlands inuironed with the
 ocean waues, 29, b 40
 Ingratitude. ¶ *See* Unthankful-
 nesse.
 Innes and thozowaires with the
 manner of blage, 246, b 10. None
 woyle than in London, 247, a 10.
 Of great capacite and well fur-
 nished, 247, a 10
 Inkeepers what kinnes & theues
 they haue to their chamberlens,
 officers, tapsters, &c. 246, b 40
 Inquests at assises, 155, b 30
 Infecta animalcula, 228, b 30
 Intercalation. ¶ *See* Calendar and
 Yeare.
 John king of England restraineth
 all taking of wildfoule, and wher,
 222, b 40. He ouerthrew and spo-
 led manie parkes and warrens,
 205, b 50. Benefactor to Lich-
 field bishopricke, 143, a 20. Abused
 euen by the berie rakehels of the
 popish clergie, 134, b 20
 John of Ludlow alias Malon a foze
 promoter: note, 181, a 60
 Iosephus preached in England &
 at what time he came over, 23,
 a 11
 Ireland in times past called Scot-
 land, 14, b 30
 Irish sometime inhabited a parcell
 of Britaine, 6, a 10. A kind of
 Scots noted by Jerom, 6, a 10.
 Yeld to subscribe to receiue no
 Scots into their dominion, 6, b
 10

Irish Scots speake the Irish tong
 14, b 20
 Iron, 238, a 60
 Ivis described and what streames
 run threinto, 92, b 20
 Iurium wherlie it taketh denomi-
 nation, 93, a 30
 Italie called the paradise of the
 world, 110, a 10
 Italians sue successiuele bishops
 of worcester, 142, b 20
 Iule cap whether it will hold wine
 of no, 239, b 50
 Julius Cesar subdued all Bri-
 taine, 118, b 30. Corrupted the ca-
 lendar, 242, b 60
 Jupiter why feigned to throw
 downe stones vpon Albion and
 Bergion, 4, a 60
 Iustices of peace and coram, other-
 wise oier and determiner, 156, a 30

K.

K Eper lord priuie seale his dig-
 nite, 164, b 40
 Kempe Thomas a pozemans son
 his fortunat preferments, 140, b 40
 Kenlands a forke arme of the sea
 receiuing diuerse rivers, 86, a 30
 Kent what hauens it hath, 108, b 10
 A kingdome called Cantwar-
 land and the limits thereof, 16, a 50
 Kine keeping profitable, 219, b 60,
 220, a 10
 Kings college at Cambrige of what
 stone it is builded, 234, b 60
 Kings hill in Rochford & of a court
 kept there after midnight, 156, b 10
 Kings Newnam baths, 214, b 60
 Kingdome vpon Thames in times
 past berie famous, 219, b 10
 Kisse dangerous & deadlie, 231, a 50
 Kinner sir Edmund knight for kiz-
 king in the princes court should
 haue lost his hand, 197, b 40
 Knight none bozne but created, and
 how, 158, b 60
 Knight of the garter how disgra-
 ded, 161, b 50. His maner of bur-
 all, 161, b 40
 Knight red, fowkes de Warren, &
 why so called, 15, b 40
 Knights of the Bath, 159, a 40
 Knights of the garter: note, 159, a
 60, 106, b 40
 Knights of the round table, 159, b
 10
 Knols knight Robert bega to build
 Rochester bridge, 53, b 60

L.

L Abourers by the daie, &c: the
 fourth degree of people in En-
 gland, 163, b 50
 Ladies of the court enemies to idel-
 nesse, 196, b 20
 Ladies that made great game by
 selling venison and butter, 204,
 b 50
 Lake. ¶ *See* waters.
 Lancashire in times past hath had
 floze of fire, 214, a 40
 Lancaster wherlie it took the name,
 85, b 20. wherof ladie wake was
 duchesse, 143, b 40. It hath bene
 wholie forrest heretofore, 206, b
 30
 Landaffe bishoprikes erection, cir-
 cuit, and valuation, 145, a 10
 Langton bishop of Lichfield benefi-
 ciall to his clergie, 143, a 20
 Language British with the Graeke
 hath great affinitie, 12, b 60 Eng-
 lishmen apt to learne anie foren,
 14, a 30. ¶ *See* Tong.
 Languages spoken in this Jle of
 Britaine, 12, b 40
 Landaires outlandish their subtil-
 tie, 239, b 30
 Lath, wherof named and what it
 is, 153, b 30

Law Agaria kicked against, 183,
 a 60
 Law ciuill and canon and their vfe
 179, b 30
 Law common and customarie, 180,
 a 40
 Law of parlement, 179, b 60
 Law of Malstar, 185, b 20
 Law of Malstar described, 177,
 b 40, 178, a 20
 Law vnder men: note, 181, a 60
 Law for lawfull age and wardship
 of heires, 122, a 50
 Lawes of Enaland for a long time
 written in French, 13, b 50. Of
 these sorts, wherupon dependeth
 the English gouernement, 179,
 b 50. How passed in parlement,
 173, 174. Their great numbers
 bred a generall contempt of all
 god order, 111, a 60. In vfe be-
 fore the conquest, 176, b 50, 177,
 178, 179, b 10. Altered and abro-
 gated, 177, b 40. Ciuil in sun-
 drie places of the land and why,
 177, b 40. Since the coming of
 the Normans, 179, b 10. Since
 the first inhabitation thereof, 176,
 b 50. Whanie made, none kept,
 213, b 30
 Lawes of Canutus made for his
 forrest, 206, b 50, 207, a 10. Of
 Edward the confessor, 122, b 50.
 Of Alulmuntius in vfe to this
 daie, 177, b 10
 Lawes made against learning, 153,
 a 10
 Lawes penall, 180, a 30
 Lawdaies, 155, b 10. Accusomable
 vfed in the arches, 182, a 10
 Lawiers of England not alwaies
 constant in iudgement, 179, b 40.
 haue all the wealth of the land:
 note, 180, b 50. Whanie stoyed not
 at small fees, 181, a 20. ¶ *See* At-
 turnies, 156, a 10
 Leb, 237, b 20. Blacke and white,
 236, b 10
 Ledmies in wales, 238, a 10
 Lets of our time wherof they beare
 a shadow, 154, a 10
 Legion what it contained, 190, a 60
 Leicester how called in the Romans
 time, 191, a 20
 Lelands notes intricate of fer pur-
 pose (as may be suspected) 63, b
 40
 Lep yeare. ¶ *See* Calendar and
 Yeare.
 Learning how effectual, 152, b 30.
 Lawes made against it and what
 followed, 153, a 10. Choked by the
 Vandals and Goths: note, 186,
 a 10
 Leisgro weakened by the slaugh-
 ter of his byerchen, 4, a 60. He
 and his illue plate the tyrants, 4,
 a 10
 Lether for shoes ill wrought, 212,
 b 50, 213, a 10
 Leucation like saffron, 232, b 60
 Lhoegres now called England:
 116, a 50. And how enlarged, 92,
 b 60
 Licences for priuat profit withed to
 be lesse granted, 111, b 10
 Lichfield called Mortuorum campus,
 note, 142, a 30. It and Couen-
 trie counted but one citie, 189,
 b 30. The bishoprikes erection,
 circuit, and valuation, 142, b 60
 Lidde Dale without the marches of
 England, 91, a 20
 Lieutenants appointed in shires
 when and why, 155, a 30
 Lid Thomas bishop of Elic at con-
 tention with the king of Eng-
 land, 143, b 10
 Lillingwon lake in wales of strong
 nature, 211, a 60
 Limendune what it signifieth, 56, a
 10
 Lincolne how called in the Romans
 time,

[illegible]

of Britaine and England.

Whose whole votes are verie hard
stone, 130, a 20
Whan the Dane a good engineer,
maker of y^e Turke's gunne, 199, a 20
Whiches which inhabited & which
not, 42, b 60. The description of
them that belong to the crowne of
Scotland, 42, a 40. They & other
Islands when perfectlie united to
the crowne of Scotland, 43, b 60.
Their number and situation, 30,
a 10. First inhabited by the Scit-
thians, 42, a 40
Whichs and gardens in England,
108, a 60. Furnished with all kinds
of fruits, 210, a 30. See Gardes.
Whallan law brought in by the
Saxons, 177, b 60, 178
Order of the garter by whome first
devised, 141, b 10. The institution
and ceremonies thereof: note, 159,
a 60, b 40, 160. Degrees of reproch
inhibiting from the same, 161, a
50. See Knight.
Order of the golden fleete and saint
Michael, 162, a 10
Order of the round table, 159, b 10.
See Knights.
Orders that are good & provided by
law why to easilie broke, 111, a 60
Ordinance. See Guns.
Oymment red and yellow, 136, b 10
Oswell haue alijs Wrewell why
so called, 105, a 40
Othert of Wernewell runneth at
till with a spirit, 129, a 20
Otheie. See Abbeie.
Otheies where they breed, 127, b 30
Otheies inauerie, 210, b 30. See
Innes.
Otheis the grantfather of Lestri-
go, 4, a 10. Slaine by the sonnes of
Peptune and why, 4, a 20
Oth of king Edward the confessor,
132, b 40
Onze river described, 92, b 60. Cal-
led the third Jis and his fall in-
to the sea,
Oren of England not to be matched
in all Europe, 220, a 10
Ostow how to be thought and este-
med the elder vniuersitie, 152, a 20
Fiftie miles from London, 148, b
10. The longitude and latitude
thereof, 148, b 40. Erection of col-
leges therein the ouerthrow of
baile, 152, a 30. Colleges there
with their founders names, 152,
The bishoprikes erection, circuit,
and valuation, 143, a 30. See
Castell, and vniuersities.

P.

Paddow, a corrupted word for Pe-
dislow, 64, b 60
Palace of the prince, and of striking
within it how punished, 197, b 10
Palaces belonging to the prince of
this land, 195, a 60
Palladius accounted the apostle of
the Scots, 27, b 50
Pant and what spring meteth of
togeth with it, 107, a 10. A wa-
ter that sometimes hath boze e
botes: note, 106, a 60
Papist did eat hyawne in Lent, 212,
a 10
Papists dedicated their citie gates &
posts to Woluph & Gies, 22, b 10
Parishes how manie in euery shire
of England, 194, a 10
Parkes and warrens in England,
204, a 50. How commonlie incli-
sed, 204, b 10. Howe in England
that in all Europe, 205, b 60. Howe
left in England at the coming
of the Normans, 205, b 30. Til-
lage and mankind diminished by
them, 205, a 10
Parkekeepers ordinarie fee, 204, b 40
Parlement held at Werwike, 125, b
20. At Better, 73, b 50. At Shalf-

burie by Edward y^e secōd, 17, a 50
Number of the congregats there-
in, 180, a 20
Parlement court, the orders, offi-
cers, and authoritie of the same,
173, a 10
Parliament law, 179, b 60
Parsipine in Scotland and why so
named, 121, a 30
Pasture best in what part of Eng-
land and Wales, 109, b 50. It dif-
fereth according to the soile, 109,
b 50
Patrons directed well to bestow
benefices in the vacancie, 151, a 10
See Benefices and Ministers.
Pauls preface in Britaine, 23,
a 10
Peace maintained within the prince
of England's court: note, 197, a 60
Pedegres wherin the Britons are
diligent and reable, 13, a 60, b 10
Peblers french whereof compact,
183, b 50. See Beggers and
Boges.
Pelagius brought heresie and mo-
nasticall life into Britaine at one
time, 26, a 10. Attempted to be
suppressed, 27, b 30
Pence & small coines when square,
and by whome made round, 218, b
60. See Coines and Monie.
People in England of foure sorts,
156, b 60. Lesse neuer than now,
205, b 10. Their decay by diuers
causes, 205, a 10. Their decay the
destruction of a kingdome, 205, a 30
Perie made of peares, 170, b 10
Perurie how punished, 185, a 40
Perie mother in an Ile of Scot-
land, 39, b 60
Perles in England, 239, a 60. My-
nerall, 236, b 20. Why called My-
nerall, 240, a 20. Whether they be
good that are found in muskels or
no, 240, a 10
Peterpence first granted in Eng-
land, and by whom, 121, b 10
Petifoggers. See Lawiers and
Pismoters.
Peterpence bishoprikes erection,
circuit and valuation, 144, b 10
Petriolum, 236, b 20
Pewter how mixed, compounded, &
made, 237, b 50. The garnish, 237,
b 40
Pewterers verie cunning, 237, b 30.
Beyond sea not so cunning as
here, 237, b 60
Phylike litle bled among the Wy-
chades, 42, b 20, 50
Physicians partition of the date and
night, 241, b 40. Of our time
thanksworthie, 210, a 10
Pigmies Ile in Scotland, 41, a 60
Pisces longer planted in Britaine
than the Scots, and why so cal-
led, 5, b 60. Called Reddanks &
Piscons, and when they were let-
ted in Britaine, 6, a 30. Whether
they be they of whom Cesar spea-
keth to staine their faces, &c. 6, a 50
when they came out of Sarmat-
ia and arrived in Britaine, 6, a
40. From whence they came and
arrived in Britaine, 6, a 30. Their
crueltie in slaying the English,
17, a 10. The first beginner and
finisher of their wall, 117, b 30.
They sweare to the king of Bri-
taine neuer to erect any peculiar
king of their owne natio, 118, a 60
Pike a decouring fish, 224, a 20. As
he ageth so he receiveth diuers
names, 224, b 30
Pirates how punished, 186, a 20
Plentie and scarcitie when there is
like to be in England, 111, b 40
Plentie recompensed with penurie,
233, b 10
Plimouth standeth betwene two
rockes, 61, a 10
Plumbum cinereum, 238, b 40

Poisoning how punished, 185, a 30
Politie of throwing of stones in
warres at the entime, 4, a 50
Polymnestor Apollonius a swift run-
ner, 226, b 40
Pomona an Island called a coai-
nent, 42, b 60
Pontium the name of Reading in
times past, 45, b 60
Poore peoples increase in England
how it is procured, 193, a 50. Pro-
uision for them, 183, a 10. Of
three sorts, 182, b 50. See Beg-
gers.
Pope witeth verie behementlie to
the king of England, 144, a 30.
His game out of England in
time of blindness, 146, a 30. His
generall correction of the calen-
dar, 244, a 50
Poplar growing in England and
serue Turners to make dishes,
&c. 213, b 10
Poppale neuer but once heard to be
found in Buon, 67, b 10
Porphyrie stone, 239, b 20
Ports noted by seafaring men, for
their benefit upon the coasts of
England, 108, a 10
Portchester how called in the Ro-
mans time, 191, a 10
Portlands commended to be good
singers of stones, 32, a 10
Porter fort benecious, 167, a 60
Porter preferred, 140, b 40
Porters of St. Caim effectuall to
wyche miracles, 68, a 30
Prebends superfluous additaments
to former excesses, 140, a 30
Prescription a law, 179, b 50. What
it is, 180, b 30
President lord of the council his
dignitie, 164, b 40
Pricks of old in Britaine as arch-
bishops are now, 22, b 40
Pricks of the Druides in what e-
stimation, 20, b 40
Pricks popish beholde to their good
friends the Gothes, 223, b 30.
What honour was done to them
of old time in Rome, 21, a 10. Ap-
parelled in colours like peacocks
with spread tales, 139, a 10
Pretious stones, 239, a 10. How to
be tried, 239, b 40
Priapus and of the honoz that the
Saxonish women did him, 27, a 10
Pricks of things why become ex-
cessiue, 203, b 20. See Parkes.
Prime. See Calendar & yeare.
Prince a title properlie belonging to
the kings eldest sonne, 157, a 10
Princes palaces, 195, a 60
Privileges do harme sometimes,
240, b 40. A great cause of y^e ruine
of the commonweith, 205, a 60
Privileges of princes palaces,
churches and churchyards, 197,
a 60
Promontorie of Helenus otherwise
called Coznwell, 34, b 30. Of Her-
cules in the west countrie, 4, b 40
Of the byland called Holie head,
36, b 20
Promontories of Britaine, 3, a 10
Promoters seke matters to let
lawiers on wyche, 181, a 60. See
Lawiers.
Promises onelie two now in Eng-
land, 131, a 30
Prophecie of Westo castell, 195, a 10
Prophecie of conference bled in
churches of England, 135, b 50.
Suppressed, 136, a 20
Prophecies to be doubted fro what
spirit they proceed, 8, a 30
Proverbe, A bulbell of rie and ano-
ther of malt worth six pence, 94, a
60. Ne mulca quidem, 219, a 60.
No better feed on Done banke,
98, b 60. Of plentie and scarcitie
like to be in England, when the
sand, &c. 111, b 40. Young seruings

men old beggers, 164, a 10
Psalter by whome distributed into
plaines and appointed to be read
amongst the prebendaries, 147,
a 20
Puffins a kind of foules described,
44, b 10
Pulpit in St. Pauls churchyard.
See Sermon.
Punishments in England for ma-
lefactors, 184, b 10. For such as
finite within the limits of the
princes court prohibited, 197, a
60. In England what greatest,
184, b 30
Purueours pester most places of
England: note, 203, b 10
Pyramides of stone of the Romans
placing, &c. 113, b 10
Pyrites found in euery brine of
metall in great plentie: note, 215,
b 60
Q
Qualities of the mind according
to the qualities of the bodie,
115, a 40
Quarell in the daies of Edward
the confessor, and what mischance
grew therupon, 7, a 10. Of monks
Augustine cost 2100 moneths lines
35, b 40
Quarries what they be and their
sundry sorts, 234, b 30. Of stone
enow in England: note, 232, b 60,
233, a 10. In Scotland of sund-
rye kinds, 109, b 10
Quackesilver, 236, b 10. It and sul-
phur father and mother to all met-
als, 237, a 10
R
Ragund a maid borne croued
to the pound which hurt her
coyne whiles she went to masse,
68, a 40
Radwinter, the lord whereof at bar-
rance with the lord of Gwin-
bach: note, 106, a 60
Ramhounds, 208, a 30
Rape a Rapiendo, 154, a 60
Rape oile made sometimes within
England, 111, a 40
Rat Island and why so named, 34,
a 40
Rauen & Culture of same thought
to be all one, 227, b 10
Rebellion cannot prosperie be but
of subjects, 118, a 60
Read William bishop of Chichester
a famous man, 141, a 60
Reading named of y^e sun, that is, to-
uerflow, 46, a 10. In times past
called Pontium and why, 45, b 60
Reddanks the wild or rough futed
Scots, 14, b 20
Religio that the posteritie of Cham
brought ouer into Britaine, 21, b
50, 60, 22, a 11. Ancient bled in
Albion, 19, a 10. When it fell in de-
caie after it was first established
in Albion, 21, b 10. From whence
Britons did learne his, 22, a 60. Of
the Druides and their cheefe
schoule held in Britaine, 20, a 60.
Houses thereof in England, their
reuenues & number at their disso-
lution, 26, a 50, 60, b 10. Of corrup-
tions of it, 19, b 10
Rents inhanfed, 189, a 30
Reuther king of Scots slaine, 118,
a 60
Rhee or Rhee a Saxon word for a
water course, 45, b 60. A word in
use in Essex for a river, 46, a 10. A
common name of all waters that
run from their head, 96, b 40
Rhene river swalloweth bestards &
casteth by y^e right begotte, 46, b 10
Richard de la wich bishop of Chis-
chester: note, 240, b 10
Richard earle of warwiche, 31, b 60
Richmond by who builded, 195, b 60
Richmonds

The first table for the description

Richmondshire and **Westmerland** in some places bounded by the river **Wale**, 94, b 10.
Ridolfale where it lieth, 91, a 10.
Right maintained by might, 117, b 10.
Rice in the old **Scythian** tong dwelt signifie a region of kings dome, 6, b 60.
Ripe significeth the banke of euerie bywike, 240, a 30.
River what kinest for water in all Scotland, 88, b 30. Dne by **Cher** Act that changeth hie chancell euerie moneth, 129, b 50.
Rivers in **Angleseie** and their courses, 81, b 50. Great plentie in **England**, 109, a 50. That fall into the **Thames**, 46, a 20. The lesse mingle their names with the greater, 93, a 30. That fall into the sea betwene the **Thames** & the **Seuerne** mouth, 53, a 10. In **Denbighshire** and **Flintshire**, 81, b 10. In **Deuonshire**, 65, a 60. Upon the coast of **Northfolke**, 103, b 40. That fall & come with the sea betwene **Humbe** & the **Thames**, 100, a 10. That fall into the sea in the chappell of the **land** betwene the **Saumer** & **Humbe**, 72, a 10. That discharge themselves into the **Saumer**, 68, b 10. Lieng vpon the coast of **Southwales**, 72, a 10. In **Summersetshire**, 58, b 60. Cbe found vpon the **Scotish** shore, 88, a 30. Of strange qualities as authors write, 46, b 10. Two called the two **wozds**, 78, a 10. Thre called the thre **sisters**, 68, b 60. Of foren parts indued with strange properties, 210, b 60.
Robert a **Roman** archbishop of **Canterburie**, 7, a 10. In ambitious puffed and contentious, 132, a 40. **See** **Archbishop**.
Robin **Robins** bare, 92, a 50.
Robbries done in **England** old by whom, & in what manner, 186, a 40.
Roche called **Durobreum**, 217, b 10. How called in the **Romans** time, 190, b 60. The bishoppe who, & by whom erected, and the circuit of the same, 140, b 20. A preparative to an higher place, 140, b 40. The bridge by whome begun and finished, 52, b 60.
Roche called the **Wozle** more infortunate than ten of **Scians** colts, 78, b 50.
Rocks called the **Checkstones**, 60, a 10. Called the cow and calfe berie cruel, 79, a 30. Dangerous lieng on a row vpon the west end of **Southwales**, called the **bishops** & his **clerks**, 78, b 50. Taken for **Flies**, 33, a 40.
Roger a **bishop** builder of **Wies** castle, 141, b 60.
Roges how punished, 185, a 40. Full of much mischefe: note, 196, b 10. **Egyptian**, 183, b 50. **See** **Wagabonds**.
Rome a **Babylon** & linke of mischefe: the popes owne factor: note, 136, b 60.
Romans colonies in what places of this land, 217, b 60. What coings they had, of what metall, & with what flauours, 117, a 50. Made looking glasses of **English** tin, 237, b 60. Secure authoritie in this land apparant, 217, a 10. Wozle lög haire befoze they received barbars into their cite, 102, b 60. Coine found in **Godmanchester**, 102, b 60. Conemptuoullie call their **foles**, **bruds**, 21, a 50. Diuide all **Britaine** into five prouinces, 17, b 30. What haue in **Britaine** they befoze their passage & repallage to and fro, 23, a 30. A time consisted of many sortz of people, 5, b 40. Sub-

due **Britaine** to their dominion, 5, b 10. Brought in the **Latine** tong into **Britaine**, 13, b 20. In what places of **Britaine** they planted their legions, 5, b 30. wofull ghesst to **Britaine** and **whyp**, 5, b 40. Their kinat followed the trade of merchandize, 204, b 60. Decree for the restraint of superfluous grasing, 213, b 60. Brought fallow deere first into this land, 204, b 20. Prescribed limits to euerie mans tenure, 193, b 50. Coine found in the course of the **Widith** wall, 128, a 50. Deutised **Gauell** kind first, & **whyp**, 180, a 60. Brought in the gelding of cocks, 223, a 40. Placed certeine pyramides of **stones**, 113, b 10. Sometime inhabited **Cabidge**, 91, a 10. Sojourned at **Chelster**, 73, b 50. Their ancient calendar, 242, b 60. **See** **Britaine**.
Romeneie a march betwene **Monmouth** & **Glamoiganshire**, 75, a 20.
Romeneie march in old time called **Romana** or **Romanorum** insula, 3, a 30.
Routes & **See** **Gardens**.
Role that bare a triple number of leaues to thre scoze vpo one button, 210, b 30.
Rot in shepe and cattell whens it cometh, 221, b 10.
Rother river separateth **Sussex** fro **Kent**, 53, b 10.
Rouers & **See** **pirats**.
Round **flie**, & **whyp** so called, 39, b 40.
Runners on fote berie swift, 226, b 40.
Rutters beride our new archerie, 198, a 60.

S.

Saint **Albans** martyr dome found written in an old booke, 191, b 60.
S. Albons when most of all it excelled, 191, a 60. How called in the **Romans** time, 190, b 30. Sometimes **Uerlamcester**, 113, a 20. **See** **Verolamium**.
S. Andrews in **Scotland** standeth vpon the mouth of the lake **Lomvords**, 88, b 40.
S. Asaphs bishoppe creation, circuit, and valuation, 145, a 30.
S. Carberts foules, 44, b 10.
S. Dauids bishoppe creation, circuit and valuation, 145, a 20.
S. Dauids land, 78, b 60, 79, a 10.
S. James sometimes a nonne by whom builded, 195, b 60.
S. Magnus bole, 42, b 10.
S. Marie ouer **Rhe**, 45, b 60, 46, a 10.
S. Meds. **See** **Newton**.
S. Dimond, **whyp** commended and extolled by the **papists**, 141, b 40.
S. Petrikes stalle full of vertue, 68, a 40.
S. Vincents bath, 214, b 30.
Sabrina a wood compounded of **Alber** and **Flax**, 68, b 20.
Sacrifices of mankind to idols and yet thought most acceptable, 22, b 10, 20.
Saffron in **England** described and the dressing thereof, 232, a 40. Not commonlie planted here till **Richard** the seconds time, 234, a 60. **English** reckoned among spices, 232, a 40. How commonlie priced, 233, a 10. That moze delect is used in no trade moze, and how to perceine it, 233, b 60. Not in the second and drie in the first degree, 233, b 60. When great plentie and whelscarfitt, 233, b 10. The vertues thereof, 234, a 10. When the comoditie of it was first brought into this land, 234, a 60. where the grettest mart is for it, 234, b 60.
Salisbury the old how it fell into

better decay, 56, b 60, 57, a 10. The new when begun and hindered by **waters**, 57, a 30. The **bishoppe** by whom erected, and of the circuit, and iurisdiction of the same, 141, b 40. **See** **Salisbury**.
Salla parilla, 209, a 60.
Salt artificiall of **lunzie** sortz: note, 240, a 40. Baie salt made in **England**, 241, a 20.
Saltpeater, 236, b 60.
Saliers thre hundred in **wich**, 240, a 60.
Salt springs thre in the towne of **wich**, 240, a 60.
Sammons where in season, when out of season else where, 72, a 40. When to be taken, 224, a 10. Of the grettest size in what rivers of **Scotland** to be found, 88, b 20. Taken in the **Thames**, 46, b 10.
Samothea the name of **Britaine** a long while called, 3, a 60.
Samothes brought a parcel of the lineage of **Japhet** into **Britaine**, 5, a 60. One of the sonnes of **Japhet**, 3, a 80. The religion that he published in **Albion**, 19, a 10. **See** **Dis**.
Salisbury so named of **Saron**, 190, a 10.
Saron the son of **Magus** and what teaching he practised in **Albion**, 19, a 30.
Saronides and whereof they were to called, 19, a 30.
Saumer described, & what waters discharge themselves thereinto, 68, b 10. whens it take his name, 68, b 20. wherein comparable to the **Thames** and wherein inferior, 68, b 40.
Saxons diuided this land into families, 153, a 50. Builded manie townes & villages in **England**, 192, b 60. What nations came with them into **Britaine**, 5, a 30. Left no doll vnhyoned no not sithie **Hytepus**, 27, a 10. Conuerted from paganism by **Augustine** & monke, 27, a 20. Became first acquainted with **Britaine**, 6, b 10. Under **Wegils** armie in **Britaine**, 6, b 20. What name they gaue the **wake** daies, 242, a 60. The **flamans** why deadly enemies to the **English** **Saxons**, 7, a 10. Their kings bled to be crowned at **Kings** towne vpon **Thames**, 219, b 10. Scholes of **Grammar** a great number thorough out **England**, 150, b 10. Full of abuses and by what means, 249, b 60.
Scholes in the primitive church vnder the **bishops** iurisdiction, 139, b 50.
Scythians a rine in **Albania**, made themselves **Scots**, 117, b 60. First inhabited the **Drachades**, 42, a 50.
Scolds how punished, 185, b 60.
Scozie Edward builder of the new crosse in the market place of **Chichester**, 141, b 10.
Scozpion, 228, b 20.
Scots why to often overcome of the **English**, 114, b 20. Alwaies desirous to shake off the **English** subiection, haue often made odious attempts so to do, but in vaine, 116, b 50. Enter in league with **Charles** king of **France**, & what effect followed, 120, b 60, 121, a 10.
Scwelic arriue in **Albania** and crowne a second **Fergus** king, 118, b 10. Their king feined himselfe a minstrell & harped befoze him: note dissimulation, 121, b 50. Slenber shift alledging that their kings homage to the kings of **England** was for the earledome of **Huntingdon**, 123, b 10, 124, a 10. Diuen out of all the bounds of **Britaine** by **Coell**, 118, a 60.

Their dreame that a **Rane** (now at **Westminster**) was the same wheron **Jacob** slept when he fled into **Egypt**, 125, b 20. Therefore thousand haue at **Southwale**, 125, b 60. Whilste of anie heire to the crowne from **Alexander** their last king, 125, a 10. **Dalladius** accounted their apostle, 27, b 50. Called **Scoti** becaue they are an odious nation in the sight of the world, 6, a 20. Who called the **Redhanks** or **Whogh**: forced **Scots**, & **whyp** so called, 14, b 20. Wixed of the **Scythian** and **Spanish** blood, 5, b 50. When they arriued in **Britaine** out of **Irland**, 5, b 50. They came stealing into **Britaine** and are no long continuers, 5, b 50. Fleuer made coquest in **England**, 8, a 10. Great crackers, baggers, and liers in their histories, 8, a 10. Properly the **Redhanks** and **Irish**, 6, a 10. First diuen out of **Britaine** by **Marinus**, 6, a 60. Dwelt sometime in the **Isle** of **Man**, 37, b 10. Greatlie giuen to witchcraft and vnto **lozerte**, 37, b 60. Wied to feed on the buttocks of **boies** and **womens** paps, 6, a 20. **See** **Irish**, & **Picts**.
Scotland had sometimes two kingdoms, besides that of the **Drachades**, 16, a 30. Streched with plentie of quarries of **lunzie** stze, 109, b 10. Lies in it, 39, a 10. Hunting that their princes bled, 226, b 10. Not so fruitfull as **wales**, 109, a 10. The forecraigne of it all belongeth of right to the kings of **England**, 117, a 10. A parcel of ground besides the new palees of **Westminster** why so called, 122, a 40. All the holds thereof taken by **Constantine** king of **Britaine** into his owne possession, 120, a 10. How it first toke that denomination, 117, b 60. Delivered by of the king by his letters patents, 127, a 10. When the **Drachades** and other **Islands** were vniued perfectly to the crowne thereof, 43, b 60. All the land inhabited with **Wentons**, 118, a 60. Giuen to **poymant** **ding** and **bellichere**, 165, b 60. Vnder the dominions of the kings of **Britaine**, 118, b 60. Conuerted to the faith of **Christ**, 27, b 10. The first attempt of the bishop of **Rome** to bring it vnder his obedience, 27, b 30. Thre seuerall tongas spoken in it, 14, b 10.
Scrope **William** the kings chamberlaine bought the **Isle** of **Man** and the crowne thereof, 37, b 50.
Seas tempestuous about the **Drachades** and **whyp**, 42, b 50.
Seculum. **See** **Acuum**.
Seimozs descent supposed to be from **Edulph** de **Samo**: a noble man of **Britaine**, 120, a 40.
Semiramis: ouercometh **Sauras** bates to his losse, 3, b 60.
Sermon at **Pauls** crosse and the pulpit when first ordained, and builded, 140, b 50.
Sermons ordinarie in cathedrall churches, 135, a 62.
Seruice in the vulgar tong offensiue to the popes, 138, a 60.
Seruimgmen noted, 164, a 10. Shifters and robbers, 196, a 40.
Sessions quartellie and pette sessions, 156, a 50.
Seton in **Deuonshire** full of aliens that sought the conquest of **England**, &c: note, 59, a 20.
Suacrus by birth a **Romane** but in blood a **Briton**, 118, b 60. First her of the **Picts** wall, 127, b 30. **Shafesburie** how called in the **Romans**

mans time, 190, b 60
 Sheepe of England passe all other, 221, a 10. Without horns, 221, a 40
 wild oft hunted but seldom of neuer eaten, 41, a 40. As big as our fallow dere, 41, a 20
 Shilling currant of slurr, when & by whom first coined, 218, b 60
 Ship called great Henric, 200, b 20
 Ships will builded how far they will passe in a weeke, 201, b 60
 Of fine hundred tun, &c: 201, a 50.
 Old of what burthen, and how ours & theirs differ, 200, a 50, b 20
 Belonging to the quene's maiestie and hir seruice, 200, b 40, 201, a 10. The northerlie regions naile not theirs with iron, and while, 3, b 50. The manner of dyessing them in old time, 3, b 50. Wrought of swicker sometime bled in Brittain, 3, b 60. Made of canes, 3, b 60. When first made and prouided in this land, 20, b 20. Made of swicker and couered with buffie hides, 201, b 30
 Shires fortie in England, 154, a 60. By whom first made out, 153, a 50
 Some lieng in od parcels, 154, b 60, 155, a 10. Diuided into lathes, 153, b 30. In time of need haue their lieutenants, 155, a 30. The number of their market townes & parishes, 194, a 10. Such as send knights and burgesses to the parliament, 174, b 40. Chyrtene in wales, 154, a 60
 Shires and shares all one, 153, a 60
 Shyrtles authoritie and office, and the reason of the name, 155, a 40.
 Their turne, 155, b 10
 Shireburne bishoplike diuided into thre, 141, a 40
 Sholts a kind of dogs out of Friesland, 231, b 40
 Shoters hill and the length of the same, 109, a 50
 Shumps in Wydwale as much esteemed as the westernne smelts, 52, b 10
 Shrewes Ile in Scotland, 40, a 40
 Small king of Britons warreth against & Scots, 118, a 60. He & his brother at ciuill discorde, 118, a 60
 Sider made of apples, 170, b 10
 Silkester how called in the Romans time, 190, b 50
 Silan Islands their number & difference in greatnesse, 33, b 40
 Silver not wanting in England, 237, a 50. How produced and ingendred, 237, a 30
 Simonie practised to obtaine a bishoplike, 137, b 40
 Simples thre blynd in a litle garden of lile about thre hundred fot of ground, 210, b 40. ¶ See Gardens,
 Sisters thre being thre riuers, 68, b 60
 Sisters seven being seven springes in an hill, 66, a 60
 Sitomagus a citie in England, 189, b 50
 Site the greatest Ile about Scotland, 40, b 20. ¶ See Ile & Islands.
 Skipton castell by whome founded and finished, 31, b 50
 Slate of fundic colozs, 235, b 30
 Slanes none in England, 163, b 10
 Slowoime described, 218, b 10
 Smithfield in the east giuen by Canutus to certain knights, 111, a 10
 Snake described, 228, a 60
 Snowdonie hills berie famous, 80, b 10
 Soda salt, 236, b 60
 Sonchus somewhat like our safiron, 233, b 10
 Southampton haue described, 53, a 30
 Spaniards set whole woods on fire in the west Indies, 212, a 10.
 Their wordes at the sight of the

Small munition in England, 198, a 20. Their wordes at the English plaine building and great fare, 187, a 40
 Spaniels, 230, a 10, 60. ¶ See Dogs
 Sparhawkes nature, 227, a 60
 Specular stones, 239, b 20. ¶ See Stones.
 Spider and the fle, 229, a 40
 Spider of Naples, 228, b 20
 Spirit that ran at tilt in complet armoz in a moone shine night, 129, a 20
 Spring nere Shaffron Walden of a notable vertue, 211, b 50
 Springes seven in an hill called the seven sisters, 66, a 60. ¶ See Rivers and water.
 Stafford how called in old time, 191, a 50
 Stag accounted the noblest game to hunt, & to others in begre, 226, a 50
 Starre honoyng how hatchet at the first, 21, b 50, 60, 22, a 10
 Staues. ¶ See weapons.
 Statutes penall not executed, 212, b 60, 213, a 10. ¶ See Lawes.
 Staurobates his ships of canes wherein he fought against Semiramis, 3, b 60
 Steele, 238, b 40
 Steeles in France how manie, 139, b 10
 Stephan king of England licenced his barons to build castles, but with repentance, 194, b 10. Till deat withall of his clergie, 133, b 40, 134, a 10
 Sterbrie a place where an armie bathien, 218, a 30
 Stockfish is light loving faie the Hollanders or Hulmen, 235, b 40
 Stone that had berie sweet sauouring oile in it, 236, a 10. Regall of Scotland now in westminster abbey, and called Jacobs stone, 125, b 20. Huge at Denber in Guetherie parish, 130, a 50. Specular bled before glasse was knowne, 187, b 60. Clerie great, how moueable, & how vnknoweable, 130, b 10. Pretious how to be tried, 239, b 40. Used & dedicated in times past to building of churches, 234, b 30. ¶ See Quarries.
 Stones vpon Salisbury plaine to be wonderd at, 129, a 60. Found vpon certene hills in Gloucestershire, note, 239, b 60. Thowne a defense against the enimie, 4, a 50. Found in the heads of certen fishes, 240, a 10. Pretious, 239, a 10. Taken out of oysters, toads, muskels, &c: 239, b 60. With berie strange things found in them, 235, b 50. Including graines of gold, 235, b 60. Fashioned like cockles & mightie oysters, 130, a 10. Of sundrie sorts & not of common kinds where daile found, 215, b 60
 Strangers suffered to vse our priuileges & commodities in England, &c: which we may not do in their countrie, 115, b 10
 Streames that fall into the sea betwene the Thames & the mouth of Shanerne, 53, a 10. ¶ See Rivers.
 Sure riner whereof Sturbridge faie hath his name, 103, a 60.
 Surteth Elce from Suffolk, 105, a 40. By Stologie called Elce domania, 105, a 50. With his head described, 57, a 60. With what kind of fishes it aboundeth, 57, b 40
 Sturbridge faie the most famous mart in England, 103, a 60
 Sturgeon great plectie in Wydwale riner in times past, 52, b 10. Taken in Rochester water & giuen to the quene, 67, b 10
 Sturton baronie whense it taketh

the name, 57, b 10. What the lord gurch in his armes, 57, b 10
 Subsidies greater imposed vpo the clergie than the laitie, 137, a 20
 Suffolk what haue it hath, 108, a 60
 Sullomaca. ¶ See Warden.
 Sulphur, 236, b 10. It and quicksilver father and mother to all metals, 237, a 10
 Summerlet place, 195, b 50. ¶ See Duke.
 Summerletshire & Gloucestershire parted asunder by Swinford riner, 68, a 30. Cold bathes there, 214, b 40
 Sonne lost his light in the daies of Athellane, 59, a 40
 Sundate prophaned, 213, b 50. Spaltricie faies, 244, b 60
 Superstition of some foolish countreys when their cattell die of the garget, 110, a 40
 Suffes separated from Kent by the riner of Rother, 53, b 10. A kings dome vnder Ella the Saxon, 16, b 10. What haue it hath, 108, b 20
 Sutherie why so called, 45, b 60
 Swale riner the bound in some places betwene Richmondshire and Westmerland, 94, b 10
 Swiffts a noisome vermin, 228, b 30
 Swine in England, & how diuerslie they flesh is bled, 221, b 50
 Swinford riner parted Summerlet and Gloucestershires asunder, 68, a 30
 Swords two being two riuers so named, 78, a 10
 Syria Phenices, 187, b 60
 T.
 Tabaco, 209, a 50
 Taber made of English pearle, 239, b 60
 Tasse a citie of countenance indued with the lxx cathedrall of a bishop, 74, b 20
 Tasse a swift riner and violent in Glamoganshire described, 74, b 20
 Tagas riner peeldeh clots of gold, 46, b 10
 Tale of a wellman that slept betwixt two swordes with a knife at his hart, 78, a 10
 Tame riner and the course thereof, 96, b 10. Diuident Cheshire & Lancashire, 84, a 20
 Tanners duic oke by the saddam pearle in Waie, 212, b 50
 Taster his diuision of the daie and the night, 241, b 60
 Tappers. ¶ See Finnes.
 Tarantula or Neapolitan spider, 228, b 20
 Taw the finest riner for water that is in all Scotland, 88, b 30
 Tax. ¶ See Benefices, & Tenth.
 Teise a noble riner, where the beuer is onlie found, 79, a 50
 Tenth is the pikes leach of surgeons on note, 224, a 20
 Tenth first deuised by the pope & after taken by by prescription of the king, 137, a 10. Two granted to the king of England towards the reconerie of Burdeaux, 136, b 40. Yearelie paid to the prince in times past not annuall but voluntarie, 136, b 30. Of the bishopps in England to what summes they yearelie amounted, 146, a 30
 Ternes quarterlie kept through out the yeare, 180, b 40. To rule to know the beginning and ending of them with their returnes, 181, b 50. Their times no hinderance vnto fische, 181, b 20. When they begin at the ciuill law courts, 182, a 20
 Thamar parteth Devonshire from Cornwall, 61, a 10

Thames edbeth and floweth twofe daie and night, & at what hoares, 46, b 50. Whether it came by Sh. Tibbons or no in time past, 192, a 50. The cause why it ouerfloweth hir banks nere to London, 47, a 10. Whense it hath his head of beginning, 45, b 20. The length of it with the commodities of the same, 46, a 60. Such riuers as fall into the same described, 45, a 30. Choked with sandes and shelues, 46, b 30. The number of botes and watermen kept and maintained vpon it, 47, a 60. With what fish it aboundeth, 46, b 10. Carps laie brought into it, 46, b 20. The course thereof, 47, b 10
 Thebe (and hir thre sonnes) conspire the death of hir husband, 231, b 10
 Thelt how punished, 185, b 20
 Thenes how to be apprehended by law, 186, b 30. Shued by their booke how punished, 185, b 60
 Theobolus chaner the name of Britaine into Valentia, & while, 5, a 20
 Thin knight Sir John his stacie house, 46, a 30
 Thistle denet, 209, a 60
 Thowwafares ascribed to Athanasius, 249, a 30. And Finnes, 246, b 10. ¶ See Townes.
 Tigers bastard in Scotland, 41, a 50
 Tillage and mankin diminished by parkes, 205, a 10. ¶ See Huntsbandmen.
 Timber. ¶ See Wood.
 Time and hir parts how accounted in England, 241, a 40
 Tin, 237, b 20. And lead to be found in the of the Orchades, 43, a 10
 Tin looking glasses, 237, b 60
 Tine north notable floyed with samon, &c: described, 90, a 20
 Tine south described, 90, b 20
 Tith of wines in Kent, 111, a 10
 Tithes paid with great scrupulositie, 45, b 60
 Tithingman in Latine Decurio, 154, a 20
 Tithings. ¶ See Hundreds.
 Tithwhales in Scotland, 41, a 50
 Tindale where it lieth, 91, a 20
 Tones commonlie found where aduers be, 228, a 60
 Tong British called Cemberce, 13, a 40. Could neuer by any attempts be extinguished, 13, a 60. Corrupted by Latine end Saxons, 13, a 40. Cormish hath some affinity with the Breman, 14, a 60. Helpers of our English to be restored and perfected, 14, a 10. When the English began to recover and grow in moze estimation than before, 14, a 10. The French brought into England & in great practice, 13, b 50. When it ceased to be spoken in England generally, 14, a 10. The Latine brought into Britaine by the Romans, 13, b 20. The Saxon brought into England whereof some reliques remaine vnabolisthed, 13, b 50. In the south parts of England are thre feuerall tonges vled, 14, b 10.
 Touchstone, 235, a 60
 Townes and cities in England, how manie, 189, b 20. What called thowwafares, 246, b 10. Of greatest trauell, 247, a 40. More in old time than now, 192, b 80, 193, a 10. How manie market townes in euerie shire, 194, a 10. Decayed by changing of one waie, 56, b 60. ¶ See Cities.
 Towze of London, sometimes a kings palace, 195, b 50
 Trauellers. ¶ See Finnes.
 Treas in England of what sorts, 213, a 10
 Treas

The first table for the description, &c.

Trees suppoled to haue bene in the ground since Nooys flood, 214, a 50. ¶ See Richards.
Trent river described, 96, a 10
Trefon in the nobilitie how punished and tried, 184, b 30
Trespasles ¶ See Punishments.
Trefore lord of England his dignitie, 164, b 40
Tribut to Augustus out of Brittain of what things raised, 111, b 10
Tribute of swilles skins, 225, a 60
Turkes great gunnes made by one Diban a Dane, 199, a 20. When they begun their weake, 242, a 50
Turkes of Indish peacocks gelded, 223, a 40
Unifall bishop of Durham bakke bozne: note, 130, b 50
Turner doctor of physike his fateng, 150, b 60. His opinion of the hot baths, 216, a 10
Turke spits a kind of boggs, 231, b 30
Turkide river the bound betwene England and Scotland described, 88, b 60
Twelue men in ererie hundred, 154, a 40. ¶ See Inquest.
Twilight, 242, a 10. ¶ See Night.
Tyannine of Afrigo and the sons of Septeme, 4, a 10. ¶ See Crucitie.

V.

Vagabonds their severall disorders and degrees, 183, b 60.
How punishable by law, 184, a 10
Valentia one of the names of Brittain, 5, a 20
Valuafors a name applicable to all degrees of honours, 158, b 40
Walkes in England that are famous, 111, b 50. ¶ See Dales.
Walwals where incamped at ¶ entering into this land, 129, a 10
Walmon in Englad neither bought nor sold: note, 204, b 50. ¶ See Hunting and Parks.
Vermilion, 236, b 20
Vermine. ¶ See Beasts venomous and flies.
Verlamcelter, 191, b 10
Verolans now S. Albons, 113, a 20. whether the Thames came by it or no in times past, 192, a 50. ¶ See S. Albons.
Vertex the crowne of the head, and why so called, 10, b 10
Vessell exchanged now in England, 188, b 60
Vigh growing in England, 213, a 60
Vicount a name of dignitie next to the earle, 157, a 50. Is created of the prince, 158, a 60
Vicomts in Englad two, 165, a 10
Vics castell the strongest hold in England in Henrie the first time, 141, b 60.
Villages moze in England in old time than now, 192, b 60. 193, a 10. The cause of their increase, 190, a 40.
Vincentius Clemens the popes father in England, 136, b 40
Viper. ¶ See Adder.
Viber a fish onlie in the river Wye, 72, a 40
Vnderhirshes office and charge, 155, a 60
Vniuersitie in Chester verie famous, 73, b 60. In Arthurs time, 190, b 20. In London, 151, a 40
Vniuersities in England sometimes manie, 148, a 10. How in England this at this date, 148, a 30. Of Cambridge and Oxford by diuerse abuses out of order, 149, b 30. How seated and their prouision, 148, b 10. Their orders, scholes, colleges, 149. Exercises, studies, degrees, & dignities, 150.

When builded, vncertaine, 147, a 60. Their lands late wait for and gaped at: note, 152, b 10. Cleuen in France, 139, b 10
Winthanesuines punished, 233, b 10
Wotiger sent for the Saxons into Britaine, 6, b 10. His date, 81, a 10
Wrandaus duke of Bohemia durst not erect seruice in the bulgar towng without the popes consent, 138, b 10
Wre mouth, where is a pit whose bottome is not foundable, 104, a 40
Wre river described, 93, a 10
Wres and alkes, 216, b 60
Wurie a trade brought into England by the Jewes: note, 189, a 50
Wulture. ¶ See Raven.

W.

Wad a commoditie sometime in England, 111, a 40
Waggons for warre when vied in England, 199, b 60
Wane high & of townes decayed by changing of them, 56, b 60. ¶ See Highwaies.
Wainescot equalled by some Englishoke, 213, a 20
Wake, ladie and duchesse of Lancaster against bishop Alb: note, 143, b 40.
Walden in Essex, wherof so named, 206, b 10. Somtimes called waldenburg when first planted with saffron, 232, a 50
Waldes in the Celtike tongn significant forrests, &c. 206, b 10
Wales a word vertued of the Saxons, 116, a 60. Not so fruitful as England, 109, a 10. So called of the German word wallh, 68, b 10
Full of fens and boggs, 214, a 30. Divided into thre kingdomes, 15, a 30
Walth vied of the Saxons as we vse the word stranger, 116, a 60
Walles that in times past were limits to England and Scotland, 127, b 10. 128, a 10
Wandleburne hills and why so called, 129, a 10
Wandles in times past called windles, 195, a 40
Wapentake a word compounded, & how, 154, a 50. ¶ See Hundred.
Warcens. ¶ See Parkes, 204, a 50
Warne river runneth almost nine miles from the head within the land, 89, a 60
Warfare in waggons when vied in this land, 191, b 60
Warners of whapels a kind of dogs, 231, b 20
Warre ciuill turneth to the enemies aduantage, 118, a 60. How God disappointeth as abhorring it, and louing peace, 98, b 50
Warwike how called in the Romas time, and how manie parish churches it had, 190, b 20
Walpes. ¶ See Hornets.
Watches. ¶ See Night.
Water what best to beere with, all, 170, a 40. The greatest fresh in England, 86, a 60
Waters in England of what sorts, natures, and qualities, 210, b 50.
Pone hurtfull, 211, a 50. Of speciall vertues to help the wounded and diseased, 214, b 50. 215, a 10
Waters came into ¶ minister of Asolburie at high masse time, 57, a 50
¶ See Rivers.
Waring street (rightlie named Guthline street, and why) one of the highwaies of Britaine, and how it is criued, 113, a 10. By whom builded, 112, a 40. ¶ See Highwaies.

Weekes of how many daies it consisteth: note, 242, a 40. Named after the English, Saxons, and Scots in manner, 244, b 20
Well in Charefobow forrest conuerting wood, &c. into hard stone, 129, b 60. That ebberth and floweth as the sea doth, 131, b 10
Wells in sundrie places of diuerse strange qualities, 130, b 10. Two whose water participating of one foile differ in qualite, 130, b 60.
¶ These nere Countreie of strange and effectuall vertue, 215, a 10
Wells & baths hot, 214, b 20. ¶ See Baths, Riuers, Springs and waters.
Wellmans tale that slept betwene two swordes and a knife at his hart, 78, a 10
Wellmen call Anglesie the mother of their countreie, 36, a 10. They let in the Saxons, and why, 6, b 30. The errors of some noted, which will haue them come from the French, &c. 3, b 30. Contentious to go to law, 181, a 50. What list they make for plastering, 187, a 60
Wepons of what kinds vied and wozen in England, 199, a 60. ¶ See Armour.
Were river described, whose mouth is eight miles from Durham, 91, b 10
Weremouth monks, and why so called, 91, b 10
Westburie vnder the plaine neuer without a thet for twaine, 67, b 60
Westmerland and Richmondshire how bounded, 94, b 10. By certeine stones in ¶ edge of Stanes moze, 113, b 10
Whales tithed in Scotland, 41, a 50
Wheat of summer, & wheat of winter, 169, b 10
Whetstones, 235, b 20. ¶ See Quarries and Stones.
White bishop of Lincolne his coming to be bishop of Winchester: note, 137, b 40
Whitehall, when and by whom erected, 195, b 40
Whit herne (in Latine Candida cala) why so called, 146, b 60
Whoredome how punished in Canutus daies, 185, a 60
Wich how it is situated, 240, a 50
Wier river described, 97, b 30
Wight whole gotten into the hands of Edward the third, 31, b 60.
Called in Latine Vectis, 31, a 50.
The names of the parsonages and vicarages in the same, 31, b 10. First conuerted to the faith though the last that harkened to the word, 31, b 40
Wiland of Welland river described, 101, a 50
Wilfride first conuerted the Isle of Wight to the faith, 31, b 40
Wilton hauing sometime twelue parish churches, how it grew to be but a poze village, 56, b 60
William conqueror so named, not by conquest but by challenge, 123, a 30
Constituted heire testamentarie to Edward confessor, 123, a 20
Winchester how called in the Romas time, 190, b 40. Bishoppe when first erected, by whom, and the circuit thereof, 141, b 10
Wind sold to mariners vnder certeine knots of thred, &c. 38, a 10.
Wichment and strong issuing out of the hills called the Deake: a wonder, 129, a 60
Windleburie, 195, a 40
Windfor builded by king Arthur of Armiragos, &c. 196, a 10
Wine wanting in England, and

where the fault is to be imputed, 110, b 50. Sometime grew in England, 111, a 10. So where more spent than in England, 167, b 10. whether it will be kept in an iune cup or no, 239, b 50. Natural and artificiall, 167, b 10. Somtimes tithed in Kent, 111, a 10.
The best called Theologicum: note, 167, b 20
Winander river maketh the greatest more of fresh water in England, 86, a 60
Wire a cracke where ships lie off at rode, 87, a 10
Witchcraft and forcerie much vied in the Isle of Man, 37, b 60. How punished, 185, b 20
Witham river and what riuers fall into the same, 101, a 10
Winer river watereth all the west parts of England, 83, b 10
Women of England excessive and vaine, 172, b 10
Wood decayed by burning of birche, 234, b 50. Consumed in Wales by melting of lead, 238, a 10. Exceeding wasted with making of pots, glasses, &c. 238, b 10. Shold in some countreies of England by the pound, 214, a 20. Why in some places of England it cannot grow, 212, a 20. What kinds were occupied vsuallie in building in times past, 212, a 40. What will follow of the decay thereof, if not looked vnto, 213, b 10. One acre of ground of forre wished for the supplie of it, 213, b 50. Much destroyed by making of salt, 240, b 60
Woods euerie where decayed and by what means, 106, a 40. In England great store in times past, 211, b 60. Of beech & hazel, 213, a 40. Caused in the west Indies & how, 212, a 10
Words of a Spaniard that taught queene Elizabeth wit, 198, a 30
Wordstocke by whom builded, 195, b 60
Wool of English shepe excellent, & how employed, 221, a 10
Wold what it significeth, 206, b 30
Wolues become dogs, and dogs wolues, 232, a 30. Destroyed in England and how, 225, a 60
Wonders of maruels of England, 128, b 20. Of dogs, 229, b 60. Of mastiffes, 231, a 40. Found in stones, 235, b 30. 236, a 10
Worcester how called in the Romas time, 190, b 60. In old time called Cair Wanganon or Cair Fragon, 70, b 10. The bishoppes erected circuit, and valantie, 141, a 60
Worid diuided into thre parts, 1, a 10. ¶ See Earth.

Y.

Ycare counted after the course of the sunne, 243, b 60. 244, a 20
Beginning therof different among diuerse people, 244, a 10. Cynike, 244, a 10. The beginning thereof not vniuerse a certeine, 243, b 60
Yeemen in our law called Homines legales: note, 163, b 10. How tithed and named, 146, b 10
Yorke somtimes called Eborac, & why, 217, b 10. Placed in Scotland by Acontius, 190, a 60. Called Eborac, and why, 93, a 30. The chiefe cite of the kingdome of Northumberland, 16, b 60. How called in the Romas time, 190, a 60. The archbishoppe curatized, & why, 145, a 60. Bishoppe vnder the last se four, 135, a 10
Yorkeshire what hauncis it hath, 108, a 30



60. Described and commended, 148, b 10. How court learned 149, a 10. How he diuided the time for his necessarie vices, 149, a 30. His death, 148, a 30. Last will & epitaph, 149, a 40. Alwin, ¶ See Adwin.

Amphibalus instituted S. Alban, 62, a 10. Bozue in Caerloun, 9, a 10, Martyred at Redburne, 63, b 10

Amphibalus abbete at winchesster, 76, l

Ambition to rule alone, what mischeefe it inferreth, 16, a 40. It causeth bloodshed, 5, b 20. And slaughter, 11, b 50. Cause of dissention betwene brethren: note, 14, b 50. Rewarded with hymes, 13, b 20

Ambition of nephews for monarchie of oze lord regiment: note, 14, a 10

Ambition in noblemen, 89, b 60

Ambition of Bassianus: note, 56, a 60. Of Caraculus but a mean man seeking to be a king, 54, b 20. Of Hengist the Saxon, 78, b 40. Of Leirs two sons in law, 73, a 50. Of Romans, 40, a 60. Of the old emperour Severus, 54, b 60, 55, a 10. Of Ueramicus discovered at his death, 41, a 60. Of Maximigene, 77, a 10

Ambye now Shaliburic, 82, a 10

Andates the goddess of victorie worshipped of the Britains, 45, a 20

Andragatius killeth Gratian by treason, 68, b 10

Andzebeccher a citie in Britaine, 86, b 60

Androgenus abandoneth Britaine because the people hated him as a traitor, 32, a 60. Killed Calibelane against Cesar, 27, a 40. Duke of Crotoynant, 31, a 30. ¶ See Carle.

Angeli. ¶ See Usion.

Anger what mischeifes it procureth men into, 194, a 10

Angles came ouer with the Saxons into Britaine, 78, b 60, 79, a 30

Anglefele invaded by the Romans and wone, 41, b 10. Yielded to Agricola, 48, a 20

Angli, quasi Angeli, 99, b 40. Of authoritie in Germanie, 79, a 20

Anglia, why so called, 98, a 40

Anna king of Castangles slained by Penda, 16, b 10. His daughters professed nuns, 114, b 60

Antigonus brother of Pandarus taken prisoner, 148, a 50

Antoninus Pius emperour sendeth Lollius Urbicus to keepe the Britains in order, 53, a 50

Apollacie. ¶ See Adolatrie, and Shigere.

Armentment of eight grace counsellors to end controuersies, 87, b 60, 88, a 10

Arrogallie

The second table for the historie

Þrogoaler a **Goth** **lateth** **flaunt**
his **vicar** **þrofolimus**, 68, b 50
Archbishop **Þideme** **of** **Cantur-**
burie, 15, a 10 **Archdean** **of** **Cā-**
turburie, 150, b 30 **Atheinotus**
of **Canturburie**, 182, a 20, 185, a
 10. **Alfred** **of** **Yorke**, 152, b 10,
 196, b 20. **Alfrith** **of** **Yorke**, 185,
 a 20. **Alfred** **of** **Yorke**, 188, a 20.
Augostine **the** **monke** **of** **the**
English **nation**, 101, a 30. **Bert-**
wald **of** **Canturburie**, 129, b 60
Bightwald **of** **Canturburie**,
 126, b 20, 30. **Wofa** **of** **Yorke**, 125
 b 50. **Caadda** **of** **Yorke**, 119, b 20
Damanus **of** **Cant.**, 116, b 40.
Deudedit **of** **Cantur.**, 116, b 40.
Caubad **of** **Cantur.**, 137, b 40.
Edinus **of** **Canturburie**, 186,
 b 40. **Elinoths** **of** **Canturbu-**
rie, 182, b 30. **Elphegus** **of** **Cant-**
urburie, murdered by the Danes,
 170, b 10, 40. **Egbert** **of** **Yorke**;
 note, 130, a 60. **Euthelme** **of**
London **ambassador** **for** **By-**
zantine, 71, b 30. **Honorius** **of**
Canturburie, 110, a 30. **He** **re-**
ceiveth **his** **pall**, 110, b 10. **John**
of **Yorke** **renigneth**, 125, b 50.
Lambert **of** **Cantur.**, 135, a 20
Deprived, 132, a 20. **Laurence**
of **Canturb.** ¶ **Se** **Laurence**,
þorhelmus **of** **Canturb.**, 130, b
 50. **Þdo** **of** **Canturb.**, 136, b 60.
Þwald **of** **Yorke**, 161, b 20.
Þlemond **of** **Canturb.**, 149,
 a 20. **Þaulc** **of** **Yorke** **receiveth**
his **pall**, 110, b 10. **Robert** **of**
Canturburie, 187, b 20, 60. **Se-**
ricius **of** **Canturb.**, 166, a 60.
Stigand **of** **Canturburie** **an**
intruder; note, 191, a 40. **Tack-**
wine **of** **Canturburie**, 129, b 60.
Theodore **of** **Canturburie** **cre-**
ated **þon** **conditio**, 120, a 20.
Wolfride **the** **second** **of** **Cantur-**
burie, 129, a 50. **Wolfrere**, 150, a
 10. **Wolstan** **of** **Yorke**, 156, a 50
Archbishops **authortie** **emply-**
fied; note, 181, b 30. **Thæ** **in**
Bytaine, 52, a 30. **They** **flie**
with **their** **clergie** **into** **woods** **&**
mountains; note, 98, b 20. **The**
fee **of** **Canturb.** **monks** **refule**,
 120, a 10. **The** **fee** **remoued**
to **Lichfield**, 132, a 10. **Of** **Cant-**
urburie **&** **Yorke** **with** **a** **decre-**
 concerning **their** **election**, 110,
 b 20. **The** **fee** **restored** **to** **Cant-**
urburie, 136, a 40. **The** **fee** **of**
Canturburie **both**, 135, a 20
Archigallus **king** **of** **Bytaine**
giuen **to** **disfention**, **and** **deprived**,
 21, a 10
Arduise **made** **king** **of** **Northum-**
berland **and** **consecrated**, 136, b
 60. **His** **acts** **&** **deeds**, 137, a 10
Dream, **and** **their** **charge**; note,
 73, b 40
Arctius **Þymbole**. ¶ **Se** **Þure-**
lius.
Arctur **duke** **Robert** **of** **þozman-**
des **paramour**, **that** **bare** **him**
duke **william** **the** **conqueror**,
and **of** **his** **pleasantesse** **and** **van-**
itance, 201, b 20
Armozica **by** **whom** **first** **peopled**,
 63, a 40. **Giuen** **to** **Conan** **Þer-**
ridoc, **þe** **plot** **to** **people** **it** **dis-**
appointed, 67, a 20. **The** **etymon**
or **reason** **of** **the** **name**, 69, b 10
Armozica **in** **France** **where** **it** **is**
eth, 12, a 40
Arnuise, ¶ **Se** **Arduise**.
Arthur **begotten** **out** **of** **Welch**,
 90, b 10. **And** **of** **whom** **begot-**
ten, 88, a 20. **He** **beginneth**
to **reigne**, 90, a 40. **Of** **a** **migh-**
ty **making**, 92, a 10. **And** **what** **is**
left **written** **of** **him**, 93, a 10. **He**
had **two** **wives**, 93, b 10. **His**
exploits, 91, a 10. **His** **twelve**
battels **against** **the** **þarsons**,

90, a 60. He is wounded and dyl-
eth, his burial: note, 91, b 50
Brutus the 3. of Britayne, 32, a 10
He turneth this land a repa-
rath the ruines of it, 36, b 20, 35
b 60. His valiantnesse, 36, a 10.
In what state Britayne was
in his reigne, 46, a 50. King of
the Trent, 42, a 60. He putteth
the Romans to flight, 35, b 40.
He is most villanously abused
by them, 42, a 60. He is buried
at Gloucestre, 37, a 10
Burgas a gentlewoman married
to king Ethelwylfe, 149, a 40
Cteslepodotus, 1. the Duke.
Alfred protector of governor of
young king Kencelm barben,
murdereth his lord and mai-
ster, 139, b 50
Harcacus interteineth Britte,
7, b 40
Asterius Aeneuenus bishop of
Spirborne, 149, a 10
Aurians, 33, a 10
Aethinanus archbishop of Can-
turburie, 185, a 10
Aethelred archbishop of Cantur-
burie, 150, b 30
Aethelstane king of Kent & duke
Cahere banquish the Danes
by fea, 141, a 20. 1. the Aethel-
stane.
Aulon fle now Hipes fle, 92,
a 30
Augustine ordained archbishop of
the English nation, 101, a 30.
His fea at Canturburie, 102, a
60. He receiveth the pall, 101, b
60. Turnamed the English-
mens apostle, 102, b 60. He re-
quireth three things of the
Britains to be observed, 103, a
20. His miracles, his acts and
deeds, 102, a 10
Augustus the emperor is denied
his tribute out of Britayne, his
acts and deeds: note, 32, b 30
Aulace 1. of Spozwice baptised,
166, b 50. Wanded with Danes
& others maketh against Aethel-
stane, discouted, 155, b 30. Chas-
ed by king Edmund, he return-
eth into Northumberland, &
expelled by the people, 158, a 40
He taketh upon him the rule of
the Northumbers, 156, b 60.
Disguised he cometh to view
the English campe, 155, b 60.
King of the Danes of Spoz-
umberland attempteth war
against king Edmund, his
death, 156, b 60
Aulus Atticus a Romane cap-
taine laire, 50, b 30
Aulus Didius sent into Bri-
taine to supplie the rowme of Mo-
stolius, 40, b 10
Aulus Plautius with his armie
arriveth in Britayne, 34, a 10
Aurelius Ambrosius & his brother
Alfred arrive in Britayne
with their powers against
Mortigierne, 84, a 10. He & Alfr-
ed Penragon fle into little Bri-
tain, 77, a 40. He with his Bri-
tains encounter the Saxons,
88, a 30. He putteth Saxons
out of Britayne, 84, b 50. He fail-
leth sick at Winchester, 85, a
10. 1. the Alfr-ed Penragon.
Aurelius Conanus made king of
Britayne, & described, 94, b 60.
He killeth Constantine, 94, a
60. He is noted by Gylidas to be
a verie bad man, 95, a 10
Aurhun 1. the Berthun.

Babuld, ¶ He & Babuld,
Baldwin earle of Flanders com-
 meth into England to helpe
 Edw. 3. his brother in law, 1183,
 b. 10. **Carle of Flanders** sixthe
 duke William to conquer En-
 gland, 198, b. 30
Bancket fatall, 79, a. 50
Baptime of bondmen and bond-
 women and making them fre,
 123, a. 60. **How gracious** being
 received: note, 123, a. 10. **Recei-
 ved** of the Wythly arme & how
 beneficiall, 83, a. 10. **At the** min-
 string thereof godfathers were
 in ble, 114, b. 10. **Wynfred** to
 ten thousand in the riuer of
 Swale, 100, b. 60. **Welred** de-
 filed the font with his ordure
 when he was baptised, 165, a. 20
Bardi, their blage and professi-
 on, 3, a. 50
Barbus the son of Dantz, 3, a. 50
Barkeg, ¶ He & Walden,
Basilius borne of a Wythly
 woman rulerh Wytayne, 54, b.
 10. **He practiseth** with physici-
 ans to poison his father **Sene-
 rius,** 55, b. 60
Bedards made kings as **Alfrie**
 king of Northumberland, 125,
 b. 20. **Harold** so proclaimed
 and consecrated, 181, b. 20. **Wyn-
 duns** admitted to rule Wytsin,
 70, a. 30
Batant, now Hollanders, 2, a. 40
Bath called Carbadon, 14, b. 10.
Wliffing by the Saxons and
 Germans, but overthowne &
 slaine, 90, b. 60, 91, a. 10
Bath ¶ He & Carbyan,
Baths hot when first made o: re-
 paired and by whom, 12, b. 40
Battell of Aylhon fought be-
 twene R. Edmund and **Fronise &
 Cnute** with his Danes, 177, a.
 10. **Of foure houres** continu-
 ance betwene the English and
 the Danes, 176, b. 40
Bealls wuld denour rulers of
 Wytaine, 11, b. 40, 50
Beatrice put to death by hir ste-
 psons for poisoning hir hus-
 band, 154, b. 10
Beautie a snare to entrap: note,
 78, b. 60. **A bait,** & alfo a deadlie
 baite, 160, a. 60, b. 10 **Beused** to a
 shameful end, 191, b. 60. **He** be-
 pved not to faulche, 171, a. 10
Beautie of **Edguna** most excel-
 lent, 153, a. 10. ¶ **He & Konte,**
Beda dieth, diuine things noted
 concerning him, 130, b. 10
Beline and Bzen made friends,
 17, a. 60. ¶ **He & Wzenus,**
Belinus generall of Calibrians
 armit valiant, 27, a. 40
Belins gate (now **Willinggate**)
 wherbypon the ashes of **Belins**
 bodie were kept in a brell of
 byasse, 161, a. 60
Beil of S. Cilinus: note, 191, a. 10
Bels vsed in battell caused ter-
 ror: note, 27, b. 10
Bergion brother to **Nibion** kept
 Ireland & the **Alpheis,** 4, a. 60
Berking and who built the
 abbey there, 122, a. 60
Berius expelled out of Wytain,
 his counsell to **Claudius** 34, a. 10
Berne iudge burned for cruetie,
 135, a. 30
Berne a noble man about York,
 the raufing of whose wife
 byed much mischief, 144, b. 20
Berne an earle maliciousl slaine
 by his cousin, 188, a. 20, 60
Berne R. of **Estengles,** 129, a. 10
Berned by murder burfupeth
 the kingdome of **Mercia,** he is
 slaine, 128, b. 10
Bernulfe of **Mercia** slaine, 138,
 b. 20. **He** stomaspeith king **Ed-**

Bert, 138, a 50
 Bertegils bishop of Caſtangles,
 116, a 60
 Bertha king Cheriberts daugh-
 ter wife to Ethelbert king of
 Kent, 99, a 50
 Berthfride a valiant Northum-
 ber captive, 129, a 20
 Berroekſhire, now Berberche,
 143, b 40
 Berthun a duke of Suſſer ſlaine
 114, b 50
 Bertwald archbiſhop of Can-
 turburie, 129, b 60
 Bertwolve k. of Mercia tribu-
 arie to the weſſaxons, chafed
 out of his countrie by the
 Danes, 142, a 20
 Birinus a biſhop Italian con-
 verſeth the weſſaxons to the
 chriſtian faith, 114, b 10
 Biſcop a monk builded two ab-
 bies, and ſet artificeis he
 brought into England that
 were not in it before, 120, b 30
 Biſh. See Biſhop.
 Biſhop Becca of Herham, 129, a 40
 Beſſellan of Shireburne of k.
 Egberts council, 140, b 20, E-
 dwold of wincheſter, 161, b 20
 Bwain of wincheſter, 187, a 60
 Bidhelme biſhop of Shire-
 burne, 129, a 60. Alſan of win-
 cheſter, 161, a 40. Alſan a war-
 rior, 138, b 10. Alſerius of
 Shireburne, 149, a 10. Biſh
 of the Caſtangles, 121, b 60. Bo-
 nifacius of the Eſtangles, 121,
 b 60. Bightelme of Dozcheſ-
 ter, 161, a 40. Camelgaret ta-
 ken priſoner of the Danes, &
 redeemed by k. Edward, 151, a
 60. Cæda of the Eaſtſaxons,
 117, a 60. Coſi in armes en
 hozſbacke deſtroieth Idols, 109,
 b 10. Colman of Nozthſabres,
 119, a 40. Cuthbert of Lindel-
 ferne, 125, a 30. Denell of win-
 cheſter, 129, a 60. Dimaſt firſt
 biſhop of Mercia, 118, b 20.
 Duſſane of worceſter and
 London, 160 a 10. Eadmund of
 Lindſie, 122, b 60. Eata of
 Heream, 125, b 50. Eadmund
 of Shireburne ſlaine in battell,
 144, a 10. Eadulfus of Alcheſeld
 alometh with the pall, 132, a 20.
 Egwine of worceſter, 128, a
 60. Eſtherinus of weſſaxons,
 129, b 10. Eſpighus of win-
 cheſter, 166, b 60, 165, b 50. Et-
 kenwald of the Eaſtſaxons, his
 ſee at London, 122, a 60. Ethel-
 wold of wincheſter, 160, a 10.
 Felix. See Felix. Fiman of
 Northumbers, 119, a 40. Eſe-
 mund of Rocheſter, 122, b 60.
 Jeroman is ſent to the Eaſt-
 ſaxons to reduce them to the
 faith, 121, a 10. Lincolne ſlaine
 in the battell at Alſdon, 177, a
 20. Ofwald of rocheſter, 160, a
 10. Purta of Rocheſter a good
 muſician, 120, b 10. Of Rocheſ-
 ter & king Edward at Aſſe,
 165, a 60. Sexbulf of Mer-
 cia, 122, a 50. Smithune of
 wincheſter of king Egberts
 council, 140, b 20. Tiba of
 Northumbers, 119, b 10. Wel-
 ſher of London, 122, a 60. Wer-
 freſing of worceſter, 149, a 10.
 Wilfrid of Northumbers his
 diligence, 119, b 10. William
 of London baniſhed, 191, a 20.
 William the poore biſhop of
 Rocheſter, 122, b 50
 Wiſhop not diſgraced and yet li-
 ving a privat life, 120, a 60.
 Wone of weſſaxones for the
 ſpace of ſeven years, 153, a 50.
 A kings fon & heire a biſhop,
 141, b 60. One waineth his
 power

power to the Sclavians armie, is slain by the emme, 155, b 60
 Bishops anthonie exemplified: note, 117, b 20. Went to war & aid the king, 139, a 30. Four of Hercules, 119, a 10. Two notable in Ethelwulfs daies: note, 140, b 20. Two elected in place of one, 122, b 60. Hospitable count Ethelwulfs host against the Saxons: note, 83, a 10. Of Northumbres held their fe at Lindesferne, 119, a 50, b 10. Two elected & consecrated for one, 121, b 60. Great archbishops, 119, b 20. How to be ordered, 101, b 20. Declined for avoiding the popes displeasure, 153, a 60. What manner of men they haue bene, 191, a 60. In Britaine twentie eight, 52, a 30. What prouinces they gouerned in 731 yeares, 129, b 60, 130, a 10. Of Synod. Bishoppike at Donswich, 110, a 40. At Dorchester, 114, b 20. Two made of one, 129, a 60. Two vnder one bishop, 160, a 10
 Blasing starre of thre moneths continuance, 122, b 60. What insub: note, 123, a 60, 162, b 10. Scene in England onlie of seven daies continuance, 197, a 60. The peare before Edward the thirde deat: note, 195, b 40. Two, one appearing in the morning, the other in the evening, and what insub, 129, b 20
 Bladud the ninth ruler of Britaine, 12, b 40. Presuming to his is pash in peeces with a fall, 12, b 50
 Blackwell hall in old time called the temple of peace, 15, b 30
 Blacca gouernor of the cite of Lincolne, 110, a 50
 Bledricke duke of Cornuwall, 104, b 10
 Blond rained, 14, a 60
 Bondslau in honoz, 46, a 30
 Bondmen made trulle fre, 123, a 60
 Bonifacius bishop of Eastangles, 121, b 60
 Bonifacius B. of Mentis his epistle to Ethelbal, 128, b 20
 Bosa archbishop of York, 125, b 50
 Boudicia. See Boadicia.
 Bzen married the Duke of Flobogs daughter, 17, a 10. Duke of Flobogs, 17, a 50. He and Beline joining forces take Rome, 17, b 10. He & Beline their ioint gouernment intolerable, 16, a 30
 Bzenicia kingdome when it began, 95, a 50
 Bretamons castell beyond sea built by the Britons, 61, b 40
 Brethren at strife and banded one against another, 16, a 60. Slaine, 14, b 60, 15, a 10
 Brigants now Yorkeshire, said to be subiect to a womans gouernment, 40, b 60
 Brightmoor earle of Essex gaue battell to the Danes, slaine, 166, a 60
 Brightelme bishop of Worcester, 161, a 40
 Britonike R. of Westsaxons, 135, a 20. His policie to rule quietlie, 135, b 30. Mariteth Ethelburga R. Was daugh. ter, 32, a 50. His deat, 136, a 10
 Brightwood chosen to be archbishop of Canturb, 229, b 20, 30
 Burchild a prince of Henau, his valiantie, 12, a 30
 Britaine whether an Island at

the first or no, 1, a 40. Gouerned by lieutenants & treasurers of Romane emperours, 37, a 60. Diuided from Scotland by the emperor Adrian: note, 53, a 50. Gouerned by British rulers, 7, 10. First inhabited by the Celts, 3, b 50. Rulers & kings therof bitter hermed against by Cydas 54, a 60, 95, a 10, 96, a 60, b 10. The state of it during Brutus reigne, 46, a 50. Afflicted by the inuasion of barbarous nations, 75, a 20. Spoiled pitifullie by Gurmudus, 98, a 30. Kings therof it slaine in one battell at once, 97, a 30. The state of it vnder Maris, 46, b 60. Ruled by women, 11, b 30, 13, b 50. Gouerned by kings of their owne nation, 20, 21, a 20. Gouerned by five kings at once, 14, a 20. The state of it vnder kings, 15, 16, 17, a 20. In France, 67, a 10. So called by comandement of the subdner, 11, a 20. It receiuethe faith: note, 37, a 30. Diuerse people inhabited diuerse portions of it, 23, b 50. Diuided into realms, 21, b 40. Unknowne to the Romans but by report, 24, a 20. Whether the kings of it were kings or rulers of the commonwele of tyrants, 23, b 40. A part of it called Valentia, 73, b 30. The succession of the kings therof orderlie in their yeares to Egidurus, 22, a 10. Of whom first inhabited, 1, a 20. Pentarchie, 15, a 10. Sometimes called Somothea, 2, a 60. The subreacion of it to the Romans when it was, 31, a 60. A monarchie how long after Britus deat, 31, b 40. The state of it touching gouernment when Cesar did conquer it, 31, b 30, 60. The state of it vnder rulers, 11, 12, 13, a 20. It receiuethe the faith, 52, a 20. It tasted the crueltie of Dioclesian, 61, b 60. The state of it vnder British kings, 76, a 10
 Britains repine to be gouerned by men of base degree, 53, b 50. Commonlie called welshmen, 127, a 10. The sauage sort, their blage & attire: note, 55, a 40. Outragious crueltie hauing gotten victorie against the Romans: note, 45, a 10. Their lamentable case after ouerthrow by J. Agricola, 50, b 50. They, the Scots, and Picts in a league, 77, a 20. They of Calendarwood assault the Romans vpon aduantage, 49, a 40. Their miseries manifold: note, 41, b 60, 42, a 10. They go to Rome & complain of Perennius to Commodus the emperor, 53, b 40. What practises Agricola bled to traine them to ciuillie, 48, a 20. Skillfull in swimming, 48, a 10. Admitted as well women as men to publike gouernment, 42, b 60. Ready to defend their countrie against Cesar, 24, b 40. They refuse to paye tribute to Augustus, 32, b 30. Their manner of fighting in chariots, 26, a 40. Sustained a sore ouerthrow at the hands of Scapula, 39, b 10. Persecuted by the Scots & Picts, 70, a 50. An armie of them newlie christened, 83, a 20. They chose a place of aduantage to encounter the Ro-

mans, 38, b 30. The ridiculous boiage of Caligula attempted against them, 33, b 10. Driven by Romans out of their wood of refuge, 28, a 60. Plaged by the Saxons from time to time at appointment of God for their foule line, 96, b 30. Made tributarie to the Romans, 30, b 10. A contention among themselves after the death of Lucius, 52, b 60. By consent giue rule of all things in the wars to Calibela, 28, b 40. Pursued by Centwine R. of Westsaxons with fier and sword, 123, b 50. Defended the christian faith euen with the shedding of their blood, 63, b 10. Their fiercene against the Romans, 25, a 60. Not all vanquished by Cesar, 31, a 60. They send to Cesar about a treatie of peace, 25, b 30. Utterlie disabled by Plautius & his power, 34, b 40. Their manner of fighting in war, 29, a 30. Remoued into Wales & Cornuwall, 98, b 10. Received into the subiection of the Celts & British kings, 13, b 20. Discomfited, leane their countrie a preie to the Saxons, 81, a 50. They lost the more part of their ancient seats, 98, b 20. They loue armoriall, & he take them to the reading of holie scriptures, 130, a 50. Seruing in war vnder Constantine fortunat, 65, a 30. Under the conduct of Boadicia giue the Romans a shameful discouiture, 44, b 10. They obtiene the field against the Saxons, 80, b 10. Their miserable state vnder Maximian, 78, b 10. They rebel against Maximian & his Romans, 56, b 60. Oppressed of Saxons, craue aid of two bishops & prelatie: note, 83, a 10. Their god zeale to religion in their troubles by hengist: note, 82, b 30. Overthrowne by the Saxons & slaine in gret numbers, 89, b 10. Their disloialtie to Alaric Penragon, 87, b 60. Their kings seke to rule in this land, 127, a 20. A variance among themselves after the death of Lucius, 54, a 60. For lacke of skill gaue place to the Romans, 58, a 10. Britannia, why it ought rather to be called Britania, 123, b 60. See Britaine.
 Britishes profered seruice hath in successe, 169, b 10
 Britons expert in art magike, 2, b 10. Why they bled to paint their faces, 9, b 40. Suing for aid to the Romans against the Scots & Picts, could get none, 71, a 20. Welshmen, 105, b 60. Utterlie subdued by the Romans but not without much slaughter & bloodshed, 28, b 60. In gret miserie spoile one another, 70, b 60. Where the line and gouernment of their kings ended, 126, b 40. See Britains.
 Broome earle of Chester defender of the monks of Bangor against the Northumbres discomfited, 104, a 20
 Broome. See Broome.
 Broome king of Picts killeth Egfride, 125, a 30
 Brute, his descent, arrivall in Britaine, killing of his father, 27, a 10. He & his wife B. J.

Annogens arrivall in Leogote, 28, b 40. He was not the first that inhabited this Ile, 6, b 50. Incountered by the giants of the Ile, 10, b 40. His line ended, 15, a 10. His letter to king Mandablas, with certaine martiall exploits of his, 8, a 10. His thre sonnes, their names, & how vpon his death he diuideth all Britaine among them, 11, a 10. His arrivall in this Ile, 10, b 10. He & Corineus ioint companies, 9, b 10. He with his companie landed in Africa, 9, a 50. His death and buriall, 11, a 30
 Brute Greeneshield the first ruler of Britaine, 12, a 30
 Boudicia. See Boadicia.
 Burgund. See Burgund.
 Burghard R. of Mercia mariteth king Ethelwulfs daughter, 141, a 30. Aided against the Danes, 143, b 20. Fleeth his countie & deat, 145, a 30
 C.
 Cadogan earle of Cornuwall, 93, a 60. Duke of Cornuwall killeth Ethelbryke, 91, a 10
 Cadwalline. See Cadwalline.
 Cadwalline R. of Britaine rebelleth against Edwin, 110, b 50. What the British writers report of him, 112, a 60. His image of hisse set on a basen houle and set vpon Ludgare, 113, a 30. Terrible both in nature & countenance, 111, a 20, b 10, 112, a 10. Slaine by Cadwallader king of Britons, constrained to forsake the land, 124, a 30
 Cadwan chosen R. of Britaine after 24 yeares space without anye one speciall gouernment, 105, b 60. His acts and deeds, 106, a 10. R. of Northwales, 104, b 10
 Caerbadon now called Bath, 14, b 10
 Caerbryan now Bath, when first built, 12, b 40
 Caerbyrk, 12, a 10. See York.
 Caergrat, now Cambridge, 20, b 40, 21, a 10
 Caergrat, 12, b 30. See Winchester.
 Caerleir now Leicester when first built, 12, b 60
 Caerleon by whom created and built, 18, b 60, 19, a 10, 40, a 50, 36, a 20. See Chester.
 Caerlud, now London, 23, a 60
 Caermalet, 38, a 50
 Caius Trebonius lieutenant of thre legions, 29, a 40
 Caius Uolusenus sent ouer into Britaine to view the Ile, 24, a 40
 Calaterwood in Scotland, 16, b 20. Here York, 21, a 40
 Calendarwood, 49, a 40
 Calis. See Icius portus.
 Caligula emperor of Rome purposed to search the uttermost bounds of Britaine: note, 33, b 10
 Calphurnius Baricola lieutenant of Britaine, 53, a 60
 Caltrops of iron inuentioned & cast among people, 33, b 60
 Camaleum, 38, a 50
 Cambridge by whome builded, 20, b 40. The diuinitie by whom founded, 116, a 20. Favourd of king Edgarbert and bishop Felix, 21, a 10. Deskerd with the Danes a whole peare, 145, a 40. The

The second table for the historie

The towne & the binneritie
 when first founded, 19, b 20.
 Burnt by Danes, 170, a 10.
 The binneritie founded be-
 fore Oxford 265 yeares, 145,
 b 60

Camebolon a citie belonging to
 the Trinobantes, 38, a 60

Camelgaret a welsh bishop ta-
 ken prisoner of the Danes,
 & redeemed, 151, a 60

Camelodunum whether Col-
 chester or no, 38, a 30, 44, b 10

Supposed of Polyd. Virg to be
 Doncaster or Pontefract, 38, a
 60. (How Colchester) taken
 by the Romans, 35, a 20. Deo-
 pled with soldiers by Osto-
 rius Scapula, 38, a 10

Cangt inhabitants of Den-
 bighshire, 37, b 50

Canons. *See* Priests.

Cantaber whether builder of
 Cambridge or no, 20, b 60

Cantabrians, 33, a 10

Canturbur in old time Kaer-
 hir, by whom first builded, 12,
 b 30. Of saint Agnes church
 built there by Cabbald, 107, a
 20. The see of archbishop Au-
 gustine, 102, a 60. Like to have
 been taken by the Danes but
 for composition, 169, b 30. Ca-
 ken of the Danes by treason,
 170, a 60. Citizens & the earle
 of Bullongne together by the
 eares, 188, b 10. The archbi-
 shoplike bod, 120, a 10

Caratake renowned in Italie
 & Rome, 39, a 50. His wife &
 daughter taken prisoners by
 the Romans, 39, a 30. His
 contrarious words (being cap-
 tive) to Claudius the empe-
 ror, 39, a 50. His promise
 against the Romans, 38, b 10

Caraulus a Britaine of low
 birth killed Bassianus in
 fight, 54, b 20. Of a bondman
 made king of Britaine, 56, b
 10. Soline, b 50

Caracius made k. of Britaine
 full of dissention, 97, b 60. His
 acts and deeds, 98

Caricil by whom builded, 12, a
 60. *See* Caerlicil.

Carpwald slaine by Richbert
 his countryman, 110, a 10

Cartimandua queene of Bri-
 tains betrayed Caratake in-
 to the Romans hands, 39, a
 30. At square with hir hus-
 band Menutius: no, 40, b 40

Cassibellane ppetor of the Bri-
 tains, 23, b 20. With what
 kings he was assisted against
 Cesar, 27, a 30. He sendeth to
 foure kings of Kent for aid
 against Cesar, 30, a 10. He ra-
 led Wyrdshire, Warkeshire,
 Buckinghamshire, Hamshire
 Bedfordshire, 28, b 40. Chose
 cheke gouernor of the Bri-
 tish armie, 28, b 40. Vanqui-
 shed by Cesar, 30, a 40, b 60.
 His noble acts & stratagems
 against the Romans, 29, a 60.
 He opposeth himselfe against
 Cesar in the behalf of Bri-
 taine, 24, b 10. His sharpe
 flukes pitch and set on the
 Thames bankes, 31, a 20. His
 towne taken by Cesar, 31, a 40
 The time of his regiment &
 banquishment, 31, b 10

Catagrine. *See* Catigerne.

Catratacus vanquished by the
 Romans, 34, a 40

Catigerne the brother of Mo-
 mer killed Hozius, 80, b 10

Catus Decianus taketh flight,
 44, b 20

Cead bishop of Mercia his see at

Lechfield, 121, a 40. Deigned
 archbishop of York, his dili-
 gence, 119, b 20. Why removed
 from the see of York, 120, a 60

Ceadwalo king of westsaxons
 malicious against Kentish-
 men, 126, a 20. Driven out of
 his countie, his descent, his
 exploits, 124, b 20. His bow,
 124, b 50. He invaderth Kent,
 124, b 60. His death, 125, a 10.
 He dieth at Rome, 127, a 20

Cedda bishop of Eastsaxons his
 deuout deeds to prefer religi-
 on, 117, a 60. Had in reuerence
 of king Ediswald, 117, b 60

Celric king ouer the westsa-
 xons, 99, a 10

Celtica, 2, a 40

Celts that came first ouer to in-
 habit this Island what they
 were, 3, b 40. Subject to the
 giant Hibion, 3, b 20

Celbulf king of Northumber-
 land dead, 133, a 10

Centwine. *See* Centwine.

Centwine king of westsaxons
 ouercometh the Britains,
 123, b 50. How long he reig-
 ned, 124, a 60

Cedoulph. *See* Cedwile.

Ceorlred king of Mercia dieth,
 128, a 60

Ceorlulf soueraine king ouer
 the Northumbers, 130, a 30,
 139, a 30

Ceorwile king of the westsa-
 xons, 103, b 20. His acts and
 deeds in batell, 104, b 60

Cerdic king of the westsaxons,
 87, a 40, 89, b 30

Cerdicthorpe (now Yarmouth in
 Northfolke) wher so called,
 87, a 40

Cesar banquisheth Britaine
 and maketh it tributarie, 30,
 a 40. He banquished not all
 Britaine, 31, a 60. He with
 his Romans at Kingdon by-
 on Thames or not far off, 29,
 a 60. He repareth his nauie, 28
 b 20. His name soe beaten &
 spoiled in tempest, 28, b 10.
 Vanquished of the Britons, &
 put to his flight, 27, a 10. He
 incometh nere Canturba-
 rie, 30, b 50. He taketh a new
 occasion to make war against
 Britaine, 27, b 60. He retirith
 with shame enough out of
 Britaine, 27, b 30

Celius Africa, his legion ban-
 quish the Britans, 41, a 10

Cewulf made king of Mercia
 by the Danes, 149, b 30

Charlots to fight in bled of the
 Britons, 26, a 40, 29, b 20

Charitie of Oswald to the poore
 note, 114, a 60. *See* Hespita-
 lities.

Chastie. *See* Harginitia.

Chelderic k. of Germanie co-
 meth in aid of Colgrime, 90, b
 30. Quertthowne, 90, b 50.

Chaine by Cadoc duke of
 Cornwall, 92, a 10

Chenwald k. of westsaxons o-
 uercome of Penda, 115, b 40.
 Admitteth bishops & expellith
 them again, 115, b 60, 116, a 10

Vanquished by Wulfhere, 119,
 a 30

Cheolred k. of Mercia, 127, b 10

Cheribert. *See* Bertha.

Chester a colonie of Romans:
 note, 40, a 40. Taken by the
 Danes, 147, b 50. Builded by
 Marius, as some thinke, 51, a
 50. Conquered by Egbert, 139,
 a 10. Defaced by the Danes,
 152, a 50. Two churches there
 built by earle Leofrike, 193, a
 60. Supposed to haue been be-

gun to be builded by Ostor-
 us, 40, a 30. Repared by Leil,
 & when first so called, 12, a 60

Cheuting encountereth with
 Britans & banquisheth them
 97, a 30. K. of westsaxons en-
 deth his life in exile, 98, b 50
See Kentike.

Childzen 50 of Chyanke, 11, b 60

Chorea Gigantum, 88, b 20

Christ Iesus his birth, 32, b 10.

Diuers things that were
 occupied about him crucified
 sent to Avelane for presents
 156, a 60

Christians graueouslie afflicted
 after Edwin's death, 111, a 30

Persecuted under Dioclesi-
 an, 61, a 60, 62, a 40. Honored &
 cherished in Constantines
 time, 64, b 20. In word but not
 in deed & how Peda thought
 of them, 117, a 10

Church neglected whiles the
 Danes kept such a stirre in
 England: note, 153, a 50. In-
 riched by Cnut and his wife
 Emma, 182, a 10. Gouverne-
 ment thereof prescribed by
 Gregorie, 101, a 40. Articles of
 reformation for it from pope
 Adrian: note, 134, b 30

Church discipline, 101, b 10

Churches built euerie where in
 Northumberland when Atran
 preached, 114, a 50. Repared by
 Aurelius Ambrose, 84, b 50.

Defrocted, 98, a 60, b 20. How
 bountifull king Ethelwulf
 was to them, 141, a 50, 60

Cicero matched by Fronta, 58,
 b 20

Cinegises & his sonne Rithe-
 lins reigne lantle ouer the
 westsaxons, 105, a 10

Cinebukas. *See* Hineuwile.

Cingerot: king of Kent taken
 prisoner of Romans, 30, a 40

Cirencester, now Chichester ta-
 ken by Gurmundus, 98, a 10

Cissa sonne to Cila the Saxen,
 89, b 10

Cities, townes & monasteries o-
 uerthrowne with wind, 135, a
 60. Defaced with fire, 133, a 20

Ciuilis a maintainer of iustice,
 73, a 30

Claudius repert of Britaine
 in the tene of the Romane
 empire, 74, b 10

Claudiocellaria, now Gloucester,
 36, a 20

Claudius the emperor moueth
 war against Britaine, & why,
 33, b 60. He sendeth legions of
 soldiers into Ireland, 36, b 10.
 He giueth his daughter Oes-
 munda in marriage to Brutus
 36, a 20. He wone Dor-
 chester, 35, b 30, 36, a 10. He se-
 teth Caratake, his wife & kin-
 red at libertie, 39, b 30. He in
 person cometh into Bri-
 taine, 35, a 20

Cleanders hatred against Per-
 ennus, 53, b 60

Clergie fauour Cnut for their
 oth sake, 175, b 30, 176, a 10

Clodius Tibinus lieutenant in
 Britaine, 54, a 40

Cloten k. of Cornwall, 15, b 10

Cneus Trebellius lieutenant
 of Britaine, 51, a 40, 53, a 10

Cnut the son of Sweine suc-
 ceeds his father in England,
 173, a 30. Absolute k. of Eng-
 land, 178, a 60. He passeth in-
 to Denmarke to subdue the
 Wandals & Swedeners that
 annoyed his land, 180, b 20, 40.
 His diuers acts politike, and
 memorizable fatengs, 181, a 60,
 b 41. He refuseth combat pzo-

fered him by k. Edmund I-
 ronside, 175, b 60. At Gilling-
 ham in Dorsetshire he is put
 to flight, 176, a 10. He is mar-
 ried to the widow of Eggelech,
 179, a 60. He sendeth awaie
 his Danish nauie into Den-
 marke, 179, b 40. His endeuor
 to establish himselfe in the
 kingdome, 173, a 60. He would
 command the sea in his pride,
 & is taught humilitie, 181, b 10
 He renounceth the wearing
 of a crowne roiall anie more,
 40. His childzen, 60. He taketh
 upon him the rule of all Eng-
 land, 179, a 20. He causeth E-
 dwards throte to be cut, 179, b 50.
 What countries he passed
 through, 174, b 60. He retur-
 neth into England, 174, a 60.
 He and k. Edmund Ironside
 fight a combat, 177, b 40. His
 lawes, 182, a 20. He is forced
 to forsake England, 173, b 20.
 His death, 191, a 30

Coelus gouernement in Bri-
 taine, 62, a 40

Cogidunus king of Britaine,
 32, a 10. Faithfull to the Ro-
 mans, 40, a 60

Cois an hethenish bishops zeale
 to destric idolatrie, 109, a 60.

Collas king of Britaine de-
 scribed, 51, b 10

Colchester builded, 51, b 30.
 Walled by Heien, 66, a 10.
 Whereof Elod was bishop,
 84, b 40

Colman bishop of Northum-
 bers, 119, a 40

Combat betwene Catigerne &
 Hozius, 80, b 10. Directed by k.
 Edmund Ironside to Cnut
 the Dane, 175, b 40. Fought
 betwene k. Edmund Iron-
 side & Cnut, 177, b 40. Pur-
 posed of Edgar against the
 king of England & Kenneth
 king of Scots, 161, b 50

Comitus of Arras ambassadour
 from the Romans slaid of the
 Britons as prisoner, 25, b 40.

Commodus the emperor sen-
 deth Alpinus against the Bri-
 tains, 53, b 10. He enureth the
 renowne of Alpinus, 53, b 30

Copreus. *See* H. Arbitriment.

Conan Meridoc duke of Corn-
 wall, 65, b 40

Conspiracie notable punished,
 155, a 60. Rewarded with
 murder, 4, b 20. Of Aineard
 against Aineuwile, 134, a 50.
See Treason.

Constantine brother to Albo-
 nus k. of Britaine upo come-
 nant, 76, a 50. His three sons, &
 his death by treason, 76, b 10.
 A Britaine borne, his reg-
 nement in this Ile, why surna-
 med Great, 63, b 50. An af-
 fured branch of the British
 race, 66, a 10. Commended, 65,
 a 10. His deceale, 66, a 30

Constantine couine to Arthur
 reigne ouer Britaine, his
 exploits, 94, a 40. Sloted by
 Gildas, to be a berie ill man,
 94, b 20, 69, b 10. Slaine in
 battell, 94, a 60

Constantine the emperor & his
 sonne slaine, 76, b 20

Constantinus his reigne ouer
 Britaine, 62, b 20. A simple k.
 and slaine by his gard, 77, a 20

Constantinus the Romane lieut-
 enant taketh Coels daugh-
 ter a Britaine to wife, 62, a 40
 His notable talke & behanior
 on his death bed, 62, a 10

Contention about succellion to
 the crowne of England, 162,
 a 60.

of Britaine and England.

a 60. ¶ See Disceps.
 Controuersies to be ended by
 arbitrement, 87, b 60, 88, a 10
 Copia. ¶ See Copia.
 Cordeilla gouerneth Britaine
 & killeth hir selfe, 13, b 40. Re-
 gan & Gonozilla, the thre sole
 daughters of Leir, 12, b 60
 Corineus duke of Cornewall,
 11, b 10. He wrestleth with
 Gogmagog, 10, b 40. He kil-
 leth Iambert, 10, a 10. ¶ See
 Britte.
 Corinians preaching among the
 Northumbers taking small
 estate, maketh him depart,
 113, b 20
 Cornishmens seruice against
 the Romans, 27, b 10. Sub-
 dued by Iudellan, 156, a 30
 Cornewall why giuen to Cori-
 neus, 10, b 60
 Corona ciuica, a ciuem redimen-
 do, 37, b 50
 Correction done vnnaturall by
 a mother on hir son, 165, a 30
 Couentrie made free of toll and
 custome, 193, a 40
 Couetousnes how dangerous,
 18, b 10. Of bishop Iudellan,
 143, a 60. Of Harold in diui-
 ding spoiles of the Norwe-
 gians, 198, a 50. It caused
 murthre, 174, a 40
 Counsell in issue vnpayre, 78, a
 20. Tending to safetie, neglec-
 ted bradely danger, 160, b 30.
 Defiluent of a wicked wife,
 133, b 10. Of young heads per-
 nicious, 16, a 40. Good giuen of
 a woman, 104, b 10. Good neg-
 lected, a what inuaded, 115, a 30
 Fox safetie neglected with
 losse & leoparde, 151, a 10. Un-
 trustfulie taken, burth, 78, b
 50. Enill what mischeefe it
 wrought, 187, a 60. Enill fal-
 leth out ill to the counsellors,
 187, b 20. Good ill requited, 131
 a 50. Enill followed procu-
 reth hurt, 192, b 10
 Crida first R. of Mercia, 97, b 10
 Crosse borne before them that
 came to conuert Ethelbert &
 the English Saxons to the
 faith, 100, b 20. Created in full
 hope to be an ensigne of tro-
 phe of victorie, note, 111, b 50.
 Reuerenced by Constantine,
 64, b 60
 Crosse of blondie colour fell fro
 heauen on mens garments,
 signifying affliction, 135, b 50
 Crosse bringeth sight of the
 diuets, and crosse diuirteth
 them awaie, 157, b 40
 Crowne roiall set on a crucifix
 & renounced of Enute, 181, b
 40. Of England reconered
 out of the hands of Danes,
 179, b 30. Of gold what king
 did first weare, 15, a 30, 16, a 10
 Controuersie for that of En-
 gland, 182, b 10
 Crowne called Corona ciuica,
 37, b 50
 Crownes shanen controuersed,
 119, a 50
 Crueltie of the Britains to be
 outrageous, 45, a 10. Executed
 vpon Beatrice R. Edwards
 daughter, 154, b 10. In go-
 uernment purchase malice &
 death, 151, b 60. In an extreme
 kind, 179, b 60. Of Enute a-
 gainst the English pledges,
 173, b 30. Unspeakable used
 against Alfred by his tormen-
 tors, 183, b 60. Of the Danes
 in winning of Cantuarburie:
 note, 170, b 10. Of Eric Costie,
 194, b 20. For doing wherof a
 iudge was burnet, 135, a 30.

Of Henda & Cadwallo, 111,
 a 30. ¶ See Tyrannie.
 Cumberland giuen to the king
 of Scots to hold in homage,
 157, a 30. Wasted by the
 Danes, 167, b 10
 Cumbria slaine for speaking truth
 & giuing good counsell, 131, a 50
 Cunedag sole ruler of Britaine,
 14, a 30
 Cuneglasus inueighed against
 by Epidas a leud iuer, 69, a 60
 Cusle of the pope when first
 thundered out at England:
 note, 153, a 50. Of the Irish-
 men when thought to take
 place, 125, a 20, b 40
 Custome paid out of Britaine
 to the Romans, 33, a 30
 Custome of Northumberland,
 to sell their more kinfolks for
 a small price, 99, b 10
 Cutberd bishop of Lindesferne,
 25, a 30
 Catha fighteth with the Bri-
 tains at Bedford, 97, a 30
 Cuthzed R. of westsaxons, his
 exploits, 131, a 10
 D.

Dalmatia, now Slavonia,
 32, b 50, 33, a 10.
 Damianus consecrated archbi-
 shop of Cantuarburie, 116, b 40
 ¶ See Fugatus.
 Danes ariue vpon the English
 coasts, & do much mischeefe in
 R. Egreds time, 165, a 50.
 Duer all England like gra-
 hopers, 156, a 60. Wintered at
 London, 145, a 20. Enuiron
 R. Edmund in fframingham
 castell, & pitifully put him to
 death, 144, a 60. Cause of their
 coming into Northumber-
 land, 144, b 20. That first arri-
 ued on the English coasts, &
 when, 135, b 50. How manie
 shires they wasted, 170, a 20.
 Norwegians & they encoun-
 ter, 16, a 60. Dought the de-
 struction of this land, 140, a 60
 b 10. Joine with the welsh
 and are banquished, 139, a 40.
 Landed & spoiled the abbie of
 Lindesferne & did much hurt
 in Northumberland, 137, a 50
 How long the persecution of
 them lasted, 140, b 20. With a
 nauie of 35 ships ariue on the
 English coasts, 139, a 20. En-
 tring vpon diuerse parts of
 England are banquished and
 slaine, 140, b 50. Come to Bea-
 ring are put to flight, 144, a 10
 Come within 17 miles of
 Bilsford, 145, a 60. Compelled
 to flee to their ships & shame &
 losse enough, 137, a 60. Forced
 to paie tribut to the king of
 Britaine, 19, a 40. Slaine by
 multitudes at Cener, 141, a 40
 Wolfe one of their kings and
 five earles in a discomfiture,
 143, b 60. Grow in puissance,
 142, b 60. Faouored of R. De-
 gar, 159, b 50. Cruce breakers,
 145, a 60, b 60. Their campe
 viewed by Alfred disguised
 like a minstrell, 146, b 10. Be-
 siege Nottingham, 143, b 30.
 Shiozne at London, 141, b 60
 Went into Northumberland,
 145, a 40. Wast all the east part
 of Kent, 142, b 10. Fine earles
 & one king of them slaine in
 Ethelreds time, 142, b 40. De-
 uerle matings & encounter
 betweene them & R. Edwards
 forces, 151, a 20, &c. Remained
 at Cambridge a whole yeare,
 145, a 40. Besiege Rochester,
 147, a 60. Bauld them a castell

in the borders of wales, 148, a
 10. With their armies come
 into Yorkeshire, 143, a 10. De-
 uerle baptised, 146, b 60. Win-
 tered in Cirencester, 147, a 50.
 Constrained to eat horseflesh,
 147, b 50. Winter in Lindesferne,
 150, a 10. Meant to inhabit
 Northumberland, 150, a 10.
 Turine in Essex, 147, b 50.
 Their armie diuided into
 thre parts, 148, a 10. Take
 prizes about Chichester, 147,
 b 50. Recouered Alfred almost
 of all his kingdom, 148, b 40.
 Destroie Winchester, 144, b 10
 Assembled in Staffordshire,
 151, b 40. Had the whole go-
 uernment of this land fro the
 Thames northward, 145, a 60
 Crueltie in the winning of
 Cantuarburie citie, 170, a 60, b
 10. Overcome at Bzentsford,
 176, a 60. Inuade the west
 parts of this land, 167, a 50.
 Crucebreakers, 168, b 60, 169
 a 10. Wast this land in all
 parts after Dunstons death,
 166, a 40. First entrie of them
 cotrouersed among writers,
 & all their attempts imprach-
 ed, 164, a 40. Spoile Sand-
 wich in Edward the thirde
 time, 88, a 30. Desirer to king
 Alfred hostages & covenants
 to depart his dominions, 146,
 b 50. Egreds denie to
 murthre them all in one daie,
 168, b 30. Overcome by sea &
 otherwise banquished, 141, a 20
 In great miserie for lacke of
 vittels, 151, b 10. Rule & per-
 secution when it ceased in
 England, 185, b 60. Kings &
 earles of their armie slaine,
 151, a 40. Tributarie to the
 Britains, 16, b 40. Utterlie
 expelled out of England by
 decree, 187, a 20
 Danegill, 166, a 60. Ceased in
 England, 195, a 20
 Danaus & his sistre daughters,
 5, b 20. The murthring of
 their husbands how reuenged
 and their names, 6, a 50
 Daniell bishop of Winchester,
 129, a 60
 Daughters vnkind to their fa-
 ther, 13, a 60
 Dearth in England by means
 of tempest, 188, a 10
 Dearth and mortallitie in Bri-
 taine and Ireland, 119, b 10
 Death after dearth, 188, a 10
 Decima a surname of a Romane
 legion whereto the eagle was
 painted, 25, a 40
 Deira kingdom when it began,
 95, b 10. How Northumber-
 land, 99, b 50. Deliuered De-
 ira Dei, 99, b 50
 Demetia now Southwales, 18,
 b 60, 27, a 30
 Denbighshire spoiled by Alfo-
 rinus, 37, b 50
 Denonshiremen banquish the
 Danes, 141, a 20
 Deufdedit archbishop of Can-
 turburie, 116, b 40
 Didanus the father of Fris-
 witte, 133, b 60
 Dindimus & Merianthus bre-
 then slaine in battell by Cor-
 tans, 69, a 30
 Dionethus duke of Cornewall,
 67, a 20
 Dioclesian a tyrant, 52, a 50. He
 & Maximian emperors, 61, b 60
 Discipline. ¶ See Church.
 Discord bringeth decay, 88, a 40
 Of brethren, note, 197, b 30,
 194, b 10: note, 150, b 40, 151, a
 20. Cuius openeth a gap to the
 B. ij.

forren enemies, 142, b 60, 143,
 a 10. Bzingeth miseries ma-
 nifold, 124, a 40
 Disdain how dangerous, 18, a 10
 Disobedience punished by fier
 and wood, 158, a 50. Duntith
 with waisting and spoiling,
 153, a 30
 Dissention damnisheth the au-
 thor, 21, a 10. ¶ See Disceps
 and warres ciuill.
 Dissimulation requited with
 dissimulation, 187, a 50. Of
 Edrike brought him vnto a
 shameful end, 179, b 50. Of
 earle Godwin, 183, a 10, 184,
 a all. Of Hengist notable, 81, b
 60. Of Hercules Maximas-
 nus, 64, a 20. Of queen Alfred
 163, a 30. Of Wotigerne no-
 table, 77, a 40. Of Edrike, 169
 a 50. ¶ See Edrike.
 Duell waits at the table when
 Dunstan sat with the king,
 157, b 60. He laugheth at
 Dunstons exile, 159, a 30
 Diuision. ¶ See Dissention.
 Duma the first bishop of Ape-
 ria, 118, b 20
 Doctrine confirmed by miracle,
 83, b 10
 Domitian Nero emperor of
 Rome, 41, a 50. He enuieeth A-
 gricola his honor, 51, a 20
 Dorester bishopricke, 114, b 20
 Dragons fire lying in the air,
 135, b 60
 Dreame of Alfred comfortable
 to him, 146, a 60. Of Bright-
 wold a monke of Glaffenbur-
 rie, 185, b 20. Of Dunstane,
 165, b 60. Of Edgna R. Ed-
 wards concubine, 153, a 10. Of
 duke Eustace interpreted by
 Dunstane, 157, b 50. Of arch-
 bishop Laurence, note, 106, b
 60, 107, a 10. Wherbie Rollo
 was warned, 146, a 30
 Dunelmec. ¶ See Quasing.
 Duns the son of Harrold, 2, b 50
 Dunties where they made their
 chiefe abode, 2, b 60. Curlic
 the Romans, 41, b 40
 Duke Alfricke of Mercia, 165,
 a 60. Ambrogus of Troino-
 uant, 31, a 30. Alcepiodotus
 of Cornewall his exploits a-
 gainst the Romans, 56, b 60.
 King of Britaine, 57, a 10.
 He is slaine, 2, a 30. Berthun
 & Authun of Shuller, 124, b 40
 Bleserike of Cornwall, 104, b
 10. Chozthmund a murthrer
 137, a 10. Conan Meridoc of
 Cornwall, 65. Cozineus of
 Cornwall. ¶ See Cozineus.
 Dionethus of Cornwall, 67,
 a 20. Cardulle taken & bound-
 ed, 136, b 30. Gilling of North-
 wale, 16, a 50. Gluni of Deme-
 tia, 36, a 20. Gopolus of Corn-
 wall, 88, a 20. Heninus of
 Cornwall, 13, a 20. Hogerius
 of Cornwall or Deuonshire,
 160, a 60. Maglanus of Alba-
 nia, 13, a 20. Datanius of the
 Gewilles, 65, a 60. Salomon
 of Cornwall, 66, a 60. Wot-
 tigerne of the Gewilles and
 Cornwall, 76, b 30. ¶ See
 Wotigerne. Wade a conspi-
 rator, 137, a 10
 Duke William prepareth to in-
 uade England & conquer it,
 198, b 20. His proclamation
 telling the causes of his en-
 trance into England, 174, b
 60. His policie to disorder
 his enemies, 202, a 10. For-
 fullie receiveth Harold, 193,
 b 60, 194, a 10. Sendeth an
 ambassage to Harold putting
 him in mind to remember his
 oth,

The second table for the historie

eth, 196, b 60. Erecteth & buildeth hostelles for his soldiers, 199, a 30. He landed in Huller, 198, b 90. was balelie bozne of the bodie of Triet a burgesse daughter of Faldots, 201, b 10. The battell betwixt him & R. Harold fought 200, a 10. His comming ouer into England, and returne, 190, b 60. Pretended a title to the crowne of England, 196, b 10. His enterprise favoured of pope Alexander, 199, a 10. Sendeth to R. Harold requirring him to take his daughter to wife, as he promised, 197, a 30. Promiseth Harold his daughter in marriage, 194, a 20. His pederestie 201, a 30. Dukes rebell against A. swice, 118, b 60. Dubright bishop of Caercon, 90, b 20. Dubzittius bishop of Landaffe his diligence in his profession, 94, a 20. Dulcitus an expert capteine in war, 73, a 30. Appointed to put Valentinius to death, 73, b 10. Dune a river where Doncaster now standeth, 85, b 60. Dunmattes sonnes eies put out by king Edmund, 157, a 30. Dunstan, & what is reported of him, 165, b 10. His propheties, 165, a 20. His charge messenge sent to R. Ethelred, 165, a 60. He is restored & in estimation with Edgar, 159, a 60. Made bishop of Worcester, 160, a 10. In favour with Ethred, 158, b 10. By wondrous miracles he had his will when arguments failed, 163, a 10. His hypocrisie, 161, a 10. His vision : note a baine tale, 157, b 40. He is banished, 159, a 20. Dunmich a bishoprike, 110, a 40. Duresme citie besieged by Godfrie king of Belstans enimie, 155, a 20. Durham from Yorkshire now divided, 88, a 50. The towne and minster builded, 167, a 10. Durmo; or rather Gurno, Anglos. wylp io named, 147, a 40.

E.

E Adaldd king of Kent, incestuous, irreligious, & taken mad, 106, 140. Baptized, becometh a christian, and buildeth a church, 107, 110
Eadbert B. of Northumberland becometh a monk, 132, 160
Eadbbright B. of Southsaxons slain in battell, 127, 130
Eadthins bishop of Lindsey, 122, 160
Eadulfus bishop of Lichfield adquired with the pall, 132, 120
Earlsuife a duke taken & wounded, 136, 130
Earle. ¶ See Erie.
Eartongate, a kings daughter a professed nun, 114, 150
Easter. ¶ See Ester.
Eata bishop of Hexam, 125, 150
Eaubald archbishop of Canturburie, 137, 140
Eausied king Edwins daughter bozne, 107, 160
Eaufride and Osrike kings of Northumberland slain: note 111, 160, 130
Ezbazke first invaded France after Hute, 12, 110. First ruler of Britaine, 11, 160. He had 21 wives, 20 sonnes, 30 daughters, to be married with **T**roian blood, 11, 160, 12, 110

Ebula. ¶ He Decc.
 Eclipse of the sunne, 119, b 10.
 note, 130, a 60. That in the
 yeare when it appeared died
 king Ercombert & the arch-
 bishop Deuldeid, 119, b 60
Edan R. of Scots Warreth a-
gainst Edelred of Northum-
berland, 103, b 50
Edbert. ¶ He Ethebert.
 Edelred R. of Northumberland
 his exploits & victories, 103, b
 50, 104, a 10. He enereth Ches-
 ter, 104, b 10. Associated of
 the seven princes mereth
 Cadwan in the field, 106, a 10
 wounded in fight and put to
 flight, 104, b 20, 60
 Edelhere slaine by Dtwie, 116,
 b 30
Edelwulf earle of Barkshyre
 fought at Englesled with the
 Danes, 143, b 40
Edilwulf king of Kent chased
 out of his countrie, 138, b 10
Edenburgh castill by whome
 builded, 12, a 20
Edrus king of Scots, alias
Cruidruar, 27, a 30, 60
Edgar R. of England his dispo-
sition, & diligent provision for
defense of his realme, 159, a 60
 b 10. Furthereth Eihelweith
 & marieth his wife, 160, b 30.
 His wives & children, and in
 what state the land was in
 his time, 162, a 20. Rowed on
 & water eight kings burning
 his barge, 159, b 40. He pre-
 ferred monks to bishopps, 160, a 10. Put to seven peares
 penance for desouring wil-
 frid, 161, a 20. In loue with
 duke of Cornwales daughter
 sendeth to hir about marriage,
 & is prevented by the messen-
 ger, 160, a 60, b 10 Described,
 161, b 50. Subdueth the
 Welshmen, his spoiles, his vi-
 sion and death, 161, a 60
Edgar Eeling why the piers
of England would not make
him king, 196, a 60
Edgitha. ¶ He Editha.
 Edgna the wife of (as some
 saie) the concubine of king
 Edward hir dreame, 153, a 10
 Mother of K. Edebe, 158, b 10
Edhrike. ¶ He Edrike.
Edilbald king of Mercia fight-
eth against Cuthb, 131, a 10
 b 30. Put to flight, 131, a 30
Edilred king of Mercia inva-
deeth Kent, 122, b 40. ¶ **He**
Ethelred.
 Edilwald king of Northumber-
 land, his acts & deeds, 132, b 60
Edilwalke king of Southsex-
ons licenceth wilfred to prech
to his people, 123, a 10. Expel-
 led out of his kingdom by
 his subiects & slaine, 124, b 40
Edilwald king of Deira dispo-
sed to deuotion, 117, b 60
Editha the daughter of earle
Godwin married to Edward
the thir, 187, a 40. Put awaie
 by hir husband king Edward
 the thir, note, 189, b 40. Wife
 & yet a virgin, 184, b 20. Afe
 daughter of Edgar made a
 nun, 160, b 60. Abbess of Ws-
 ton, 161, b 10
Edoll earle of Gloucester of Ches-
ter his valientnesse against
the barons with a stake, he
taketh hengist, 82, a 10.
Edmond bishop of Shyrburne
 slaine, 144, a 10
Edmund king Egredes eldest
 son marieth the widow of Hi-
 gester & Wanc, 174, a 60. His
 valiant exploits, 174, b 20, 60

Edmund fighteth in combat with
Cnut, 177, b 40. Dismelled
by the Danes with þraweth
into Gloucestershire, 177, a 20.
Ægelsdrif eldest sonne sent
into England, 173, a 40. Jo-
neth Northumberland unto
his owne elthred, 157, a 20. Æ-
of England by intreate com-
clandeth peace with Danes
of Northumberland, 136, b 50.
His lawes, 157, a 60. His
death þe lamentable maner
thereof, 157, a 60, b 10. Disser-
eth and discordant reproves of his
cunþ, 178, b 40. His deth reuen-
ged, 179, a 40, his sons banis-
hed, 50, þey are married, 60.
Edmund whp furred named Iron-
side, 175, b 60. Proclaimed Æ-
of England, 175, b 30. Dis-
ereth the combat unto Cnut
the Dane, 175, b 60. He & his
English discomfit Cnut and
his Danes in a pitch field,
176, b 30. He þeweth himsele
to his soldiers, partise belev-
ing that he was slaine, 176,
a 40. Traitorouslie slaine in
Northfyrshire, 178, b 10.
Edmund king of Estangles
in armes against the Danes, he
is cruelle murdered of them
144, b 60.
Edmund the martir gouerned
the Estangles, 133, b 50.
Edred Æ of England his acts
and dedes, 158, a 20. Impri-
soneth archbischop Wulfstan,
158, b 60. He dieth, 158, b 10.
Edrike a Dane ruler of the Es-
tangles, 149, b 60. Authoꝝ of Æ.
Edmunds death, 178, b 10.
Commandeth faire Gunthi-
dis to be put to death, 171, a 10.
A cloie furtherer of the Danes
doings, 169, b 30. Tabetþ
part with the Danes against
Edmund, 176, b 60, 177, a 10.
Put to death after he had re-
uealed his traitorous hart,
179, b 50.
Edrike be Streona his tra-
itors practise against two
Danish noble men, 174, a 40.
He with a great power flieth to
Danes, 174, b 20. Spade duke
oꝝ earle of Mercia, 169, a 50.
His treason against Æ Eng-
lish, 176, a 40. His treason co-
loured with sickness, 168, b 50.
Edrike king of Kent slaine in
warres, 126, a 10.
Edinus archbischop of Cantur-
burie, 186, b 40.
Edwine the sonne of king Ella
banished out of Northum-
berland, 104, b 30. He displaceth
monks and putteth secular
preests in their romes, 159, a
40. Spenneth against the
wellfare, 108, a 10. Weth
the helpe of Petrus a south-
saier, 112, b 50. In a doubt
what religion to imbrace, 108,
109. His bishon: note, 108, a 40.
He with his people receiveth
the christian faith, 109, b 40.
King of Northumberland,
his regiment enlarged, and
his reputation, 107, a 60, b 10.
A good commonweale man,
110, a 60. His zeale in setting
forth religion, 110, a 10. His
two wiues and his children,
109, b 60. King of England,
his fithie last, 159, a 10. He
and his two sonnes slaine in
battell, 110, b 60. He dieth
with greafe, 159, a 50.
Edwin king of Deffians brother
accused of conspircie, a how
pernished, 155, a 60.

Edward the elder king of England, and consecrated, 150, b 30. Subdueth the kingdom of East Angles, 152, a 10. Strickt into his hands the citie of London and Oxford, 151, a 40. Sendeth presents to the pope to appeale his displeasure, 153, a 60. Buildest and reparet of townes, 152, b 50. But the Danes kill to the wooll, 151, b 40. His thre wives, his illue by them, and his death, 153, a 10

Edward the secod king of England after much contention, 162, b 10. Gouerned by godd counsell, 163, a 20. Shamelu he murthered by his mothers procurement, 163, a 30. surnamed Harpy, 163, b 30

Edward the thur king of England by generall consent, crowned, 186, a 60, b 40. Promyshe to make duke William heire, 191, a 10. Absteineth from the companie of his wife, 187, a 50. Daetheth striketh with his mother Emma, 60. In person maketh out against Godwin and his complices, 190, a 10. His lawes instituted, 191, b 10. Marieth earle Godwinns daughter, 187, a 40. Buttereth awaie his wife Editha: note, 189, b 40. Deparrieth this life, his manners, and mntid, 195, a 10. Canonised by the name of Edward Confessor, 195, a 60. His wordes byd his death bed, b 10. Described, b 30

Edward the sonne of Edmund Ironside surnamed the outlaw, his death, 192, b 10

Egbert archbishop of York: note, 130, a 60. He hath his pall from Rome, b 50. Deparrieth this life, 135, a 20

Egbert king of Kent, 119, b 60. Dieth, and what is written of him, 122, a 20

Egbert king of Northumberland, 131, b 10. Expelled from his kingdom by his subiects 149, b 60. Received as king of the Westsaxons, 137, b 60. His notable exploits & conquests, 138, a 40, 139, a 10. His death, buriall, his illue, and how he diuider his kingdom among his sonnes, 139, a 10

Egbert one of the blood royal banished, 135, b 40

Egred is sent for home & returneth, 173, a 40. K. of England & negligent in gouernement, 164, b 50. Maketh himselfe strong against Danes, 173, b 20. Marieth Emma a laue of Nozmandie, 168, a 10. His deuote to murther all the Danes in one bafe, 168, a 30. Diuers foetotkens of evils like to befall in his time, 165, a 20. Mariet earle Egberts daughter, 165, a 60. Determineth to giue place vnto Sweaine, 172, b 10. Veth no remedie against the Danes outrages, 170, a 60. Palleth to Nozmandie, 172, b 20. Had no remedie against crueltie of Danes, 196, a 20. Discomfited by them, 171, b 60. His oratio to his soldiers, 172, a 10 Recovered of his sickness, assembleth an armie against the Danes, 174, b 40. Compooundeth with the Danes for peace, 166, b 50. Dieth and is buried, his qualities, and illue, 175, a 10

Egfrida one of the wives of

of Britaine and England.

Edgars. 162, a 10
Egbert k. of **Essex** head
 chopt off by **fallow**, 132, a 10
Egfrid king of **Northumber-**
land, 121, a 60. He and **Edil-**
red fight in **arnes**, 123, a 60.
Banished bishop **willred**, 122
 b 60. His **armie** wait **Ireland**
 125, a 10. **Slaine** by **Hude-**
us king of **Scots**, 125, a 30
Egfrid king of **Merca**, his
acts and **deeds**, 132, b 20
Egfricus q **See** **Higibert**.
Egwine bishop of **Worcester**,
 128, a 60, 129, a 10
Elanus king of **Britaine** how
 long he reigned, 20, a 20
Elennus king of **Westfaxons**,
 his **acts** and **deeds**, 122, a 10
Elcwald q **See** **Alcwald**.
Elod bishop of **Colchester**, 84,
 b 40
Elutherius q **See** **Elutherius**
Elster duke of **Merca** & others
 immediate after **Edgars**
 death removed the monks &
 restored the canons, 162, b 10.
 Departeth this life, 165, a 60.
 Eaten to death with lice, 163,
 b 30
Elveda governess of **Merca**
 by **K. Edwards** assignement,
 152, a 30. **K. Harolds** daugh-
 ter hir continentie & chastite,
 148, a 60. Hir victories against
 the **Danes** & others, hir death,
 buriall, and epitaph, 152, a 50
Elfrida q **See** **Egfrida**.
Elnoth archbishop of **Can-**
turburie refectory to confe-
 crate **Harold**, 182, b 30
Elphegus bishop of **Winche-**
ster, 165, b 50, 166, b 60
Elphegus archbishop of **Can-**
turburie murdered by the
Danes, 170, b 10, 40
Elis fle whereof it took the
 name and by whome builded,
 23, a 10. q **See** **S. Hubert**.
Elindrus king of **Britaine** la-
 boureth to have his brother
 restored to the kingdom, 21, a
 10. Taken prisoner of his
 owne brethren, 21, b 30. Deli-
 vered out of prison and crow-
 ned king, 21, b 60
Elia the son of **Histria** first k. of
Deira, 95, b 10, 30. King of the
Southfaxons his exploits, 89,
 b 10. He & his three sons enter
Britaine, 86, a 20, b 60. He
 and **Wolfric** king of **North-**
umber are slaine by the
Danes, 143, a 20
Elis croit in **Yorkshire** why
 so named, 144, b 40
Elis q **See** **Duke**.
Elfrida king **Harolds** daugh-
 ter married to **Baldwin** earle
 of **Flanders**, 149, a 60
Elutherius bishop of **Rome** his
 aduise to **Lucius** touching
 religion, 52, a 10
Elutherius bishop of **Wessex-**
ons, 129, b 10
Elndert a notable man & first
 husband to **Ethelred**, 125, a 60
Emma daughter to **Richard**
 duke of **Normandie** married to
K. Egfrid, 168, a 10. Sent
 for out of banishment, 185, a 10.
 Accused of diuerse crimes
 purgeth hir selfe by the **Dy-**
salian law, 187, a 60. The wi-
 dow of **Egfrid** married to
Canute, 179, a 60. Sendeth hir
 sonnes into **Normandie**, 176,
 a 60. The paffe of hir wife-
 dome, 179, b 30. **Harolds** con-
 terfett letter tending to the
 destruction of hir & hir sons,
 183, a 60, b 10 all, 184, a all.
Banished after she had bene

spoiled, 184, a 60
Emma k. **Edward** the thirds
 mother dieth, 191, a 30.
Empire q **See** **Rome**.
Emperoz, a name that no Ro-
 mane should take upon him
 oftener than once in anie bot-
 age, 35, a 30
England sometimes called **Hen-**
gilland, 98, a 30. Free from
 troubles both on sea & land in
Edward & thirds daies, 191,
 a 60. **Danes** bitterlie expelled
 out by decree, 187, a 20. The
 foure notable conquests ther-
 of set downe in an aduertise-
 ment, 202, a 10. Miserable
 state of it vnder the **Danes**,
 168, a 60. **Defester** by **Danes**
 as thicke as grasshoppers,
 166, a 60. The more part of it
 conquered by **Swaine**, 172, b
 10. Subiect to **Swaine** the
Dane, 172, b 60. How manie
 shires therein **Danes** wasted
 170, a 20. The cause that it
 was so afflicted by **Danes**
 in **K. Egfrids** time, 167, b 10
 The marckie and glorie of it
 fell with the deith of **Edmund**
 178, b 50. Parted betwene **K.**
Edmund and **Canute**, 178, a
 10, 60. Freshlie invaded by
Swaine, 171, a 60. Contention
 about succession to the crowne
 thereof, 162, a 60. First accus-
 ed by the pope: note, 153, a 50
Defester with wolues & how
 rid of them, 160, a 20. Absolut-
 lie in **Canutes** hands, 178, a 60
 State of things much altered
 therein by the deith of **Canute**,
 184, b 60. State of it in king
Edgars daies, 162, a 20.
 Foure especiall destructions
 thereof, 140, a 60. When the
Danes rule & persecutio cea-
 sed in it, 185, b 60. The name
 of this fle when changed &
 made a monarchy, 139, a 10.
See **Albion** and **Britaine**.
Englismen of whom they lear-
 ned their excessive feeding,
 185, b 50. Behaue themselves
 like beasts, 199, b 50. Their
 valiantnesse and skilfulnesse
 in fight against the **Normans**,
 200, a 10. Order imbattelled
 against duke **William** & his
Normans, 199, b 40. **Peuante**
 against the **Danes**, 145, b 10.
 Why they went into **France**
 and became monks, 114, b 60.
Assist themselves with ciuill
 wars, 137, a 20. **Practised** in
 wars are commonlie victors,
 150, b 60. **Obeyne** grants be-
 neficiall at the instance of **K.**
Canute, 181, b 10. Their good
 seruice vnder **Canute** against
 the **Wandals**, 180, b 30. Flee
 to the **Danes** & take part a-
 gainst their owne king, 171, b
 60, 172, a 10. In a perplexitie,
 172, a 60. **Hardlie** handled by
Swaine, 172, b 60. Receiue
 the faith in **Ethelberts** time,
 100, b 40. **Lerne** vices of **stra-**
gers, 159, b 60. **Learned** to
 quasse of the **Danes**, 159, b 60
Discofited by duke **Williams**
Normans, 200, a 40. **Happie**
 when **Theodore** was archbi-
 shop of **Canturburie**, 120, b 20
Discomfited by the **Danes**,
 139, a 30. q **See** **Britains**,
Britons and **wellsmen**.
Englismen q **See** **Scyrons**.
Ensigne bearer of the **Romans**
 his valiantnesse, 25, a 40
Enuite an enemie to honoz, 51, a
 30. To vertue a honoz, 53, b 30
Enuite at anothers welfare, 110,

b 50. At an others aduance-
 ment, 90, a 60
Enuite of kinsmen concerned a-
 gainst their vnkle **breaketh** in-
 to murder, 117, a 60, b 10
Enuite of **Clender** against **Der-**
benius: note, 53, b 60. **Di-**
penda against **Edwald** for
 his good proceedings, 115, a 10
Enwulf earle of **Summerfet** a
 conspirator, 141, a 60
Eopa a **Saxon**, but disguised
Britaine, poisoneth **Aure-**
lius, 85, a 20
Erchenwin first king of **East-**
saxons, 90, a 30
Ercombert the first of the **Eng-**
lish kings that destroyed all
 idols in his kingdom, 114, b 40
Erkenwald bishop of **Essex**,
 122, a 50
Errike a **Dane** king of **Essex**,
 put to flight, he is mur-
 dered of his subiects, 151, b 60
Eric Bigare of **Oxford**, 191, b
 30. **Indogous** of **London**:
 note, 30, b 30. **Waltwine**.
See **Baldwine**. **Wightred**
 of **Essex** giueth battell to the
Danes, same, 166, a 60. **Wic-**
male of **Colchester**, 104, a 20. **Ca-**
ll of **Colchester**, 62, a 40. Fa-
 ther to the good emperesse **He-**
len, 66, a 10. **Edwulf** of
Barkebyre his valiantnesse,
 143, b 40. **Edol** of **Gloucester** of
Chelster, q **See** **Coel**. **Enulle**
 of **Summerfet**, 141, a 60. **Of**
Essex name: note, 162, b 10. **Go-**
da of **Devonshire** slaine, 166,
 a 50. **Godwin** of **Kent**, 182, b
 10. q **See** **Godwin**. **Loofrike**
 of **Chelster**, 180, a 40, 188, b 60.
Donneus, 74, a 10. **Oddo** hath
Devonshire & **Summerfet**:
 shire giue him, 189, b 30. **Rafe**
 of **Hereford**, 188, b 60. **Si-**
ward of **Northumberland**,
 188, b 60. His exploits against
 the **Scots**, 192, a 30, 60
Ermenredus his two sonnes
 cruelle slaine, 122, a 30
Erming street. q **See** **High-**
waies.
Erocius king of the **Almans** a
 friend to **Constantine**, 64, a 10
Erasmus, q **See** **Erasmus**.
Esleda, 17, a 60. q **See** **Cheriot**.
Esler arrived in by the **Danes**,
 147, b 60. The kingdomes ther-
 of taketh end, 139, b 40
Eslermen pelled themselves to
Adelwold, 150, b 60
Essex where planted in
Britaine, 82, a 20. Their king-
 dome brought into decaye and
 subiect to diuers, 133, b 40. It
 cealeth, 144, b 10. Conquered
 by **Offa**, 133, b 30. Subiect
 vnto the **Danes**, 149, b 60.
Kingdome when it began,
 first called **Essex**, 87, a 30.
 They haue **Gurthun** a
Dene their king, 144, b 30, 146
 b 50. Their kingdomes subdu-
 ed by king **Edward**, 152, a 10
 Their baine hope made them
 venturous to their cost, 116, a
 50. wholie conuerted to the
 faith, 110, a 30
Essex when their kingdom
 began, 90, a 10. will not re-
 ceive **Agitus** to his see at
London, 107, a 10. Receiue
 the faith which they had renoun-
 ced, 117, a 10. Governed by a
Dane, 144, b 20. Notable co-
 firmes in the faith, 121, a 10.
Kingdome ceased, 133, b 60
Esler least to be vniformitie
 kept, 110, b 30. **Observing**
 whereof **Scots** will obserue
 their owne custome, 119, a 50.
W.lij.

About the obseruing whereof
 there was contention in **Al-**
gustines time: note, 102, b 40,
 103, a 20. About the obserua-
 tion whereof the **Scots** varie,
 114, a 10
Ethelard king of **Westfaxons**
 taketh flight out of his land,
 129, b 10
Ethelbald k. of **Merca** of what
 guisance he was, 130, a 30.
 His vertues and vices: note,
 128, b 20. His acts, and death
 in battell, 128, b 10. q **See** **E-**
thelbight.
Ethelbert king of **Essex**
 highlie commended, 133, a 40.
 Suffered saint **Andreas** in
Rochefer, 102, b 10, 103, a 50
Ethelbert king of **Kent**, 97, a 20.
 He imbraceth the gospill, 99,
 a 60, 100, all. **Sinduerth** all
 the **Englismen**, 99, a 50.
 Taken prisoner and released
 in **Winchcomb** church, 136, a
 50. His lawes, death, and bu-
 riall, 106, a 40
Ethelbert k. of **Northumber**
 his cruelties, his ill life, & ill
 death, 136, b 30. q **See** **Alric**,
 and **Ethelbirt**.
Ethelbight & **Ethelbald** diuide
 their fathers kingdomes be-
 twene them, 144, a 60
Ethelbirt, 125, b 60. q **See** **Lo-**
ther.
Ethelburga sister to **K. Eadwald**
 married to **K. Edwin**, 107, b
 30. wife to king **Inas** hir de-
 uote to persuade hir husband
 to forsake the world, 127, b 60,
 128, a 10. Delivered of a child,
 107, b 60. Desired in a letter
 from the pope to continue in
 the faith, 108, a 40. Returneth
 into **Kent**, 111, a 50. An ill
 woman & proud as the diuell,
 hir end: note, 136, a 10. **A nun.**
 q **See** **Erkenwald**.
Ethelred q **See** **Ethelred**.
Ethelred k. **Egfrids** wife,
 165, a 60. She dieth, 168, a 10
Ethelred king of **Essex**,
 131, b 10
Ethelred king of **Merca** beco-
 meth a monk, 128, a 40
Ethelred k. of **Westfaxons** he
 fought with the **Danes** nine
 times in one yeare, 142, b 10.
 His death, 144, a 60. q **See**
Edred.
Ethelred king **Egfrids** wife
 a virgin: note, 125, a 50
Ethelwold king **Wurthred**
 wife died in **Dania**, 149, b 30.
 q **See** **Elfrida**.
Ethelwold bishop of **Winche-**
ster, 160, a 10. Put in trust to
 sue for king **Edgar** to speed
 him of a wife, deceiveth the
 king, 160, a 60, b 10
Ethelwulf k. of **Westfaxons**,
 a subdeacon, &c. note, 140, a 30
Haricth his butlers daugh-
 ter, 140, a 40. **Haricth** the
French kings daughter, 145,
 b 40. His genealogie as the old
Scots draw it, 141, b 40. His
 victories against the **Danes**,
 140, b 20. His last will, how he
 diuideth his kingdomes and
 dieth, 141, b 20, 30
Eucelie of **Wesline** alied to **Al-**
dogous, 30, b 30
Eumens a murderer sent to
 kill **Edwin** & why, 107, b 40
Europe by whom first peopled,
 1, b 30
Exeter besieged by **Danes**,
 147, b 40. Taken by them
 and spoiled, 168, b 40. Fortifi-
 ed by **Byzan**, and besieged
 by king **Edwin**, 112, b 50.
Besieged

The second table for the historie

Belieged of Vespasian, 35, b 40. Repaired by Bedelane, 156, a 30
Excommunication for unlawfull marriage, 117, b 10. Of Woztgerne by bishop Germane, 84, a 20

F.

Famines in Shetler for want of raine, 123, a 30. Among the Danes in Chester, 147, b 50. Warre and it signified, 135, b 60. **¶** See Hunger.
Fall in what manner observed in old time, 118, a 10. **¶** See Lent.

Faula the daughter of Hermianus & wife to Constantine, 64, a 50
Feare effectuately submission, 172, b 20. **Force** of feare, 171, a 60

Feast. **¶** See Banquet.
Felix bishop of Burgogne preached the word to the East-angles, 110, a 30

Felix bishop of Dunwich a Burgundian, 21, a 20

Ferrex the ninth ruler of Britaine, 14, b 50. **Shaine**, 14, b 60
Fier defaced lumbie cities, &c. 133, a 20

Finan bishop of Northumbers, 119, a 40

Fishes caught with nets whose dense in Shetler, 123, a 50

Flamines and Archflamines in Britaine, 52, a 30

Flatterie of Germanus, 41, a 60. Repressed actually by Cnute: note, 181, b 50

Flavius Vespasianus his banishment against the Britons, 34, b 40. **¶** See Vespasian.

Flavius Victor nobilissimus, 68, b 10

Flies noisome and moztall, 14, a 60

Fosse. **¶** See Highwaies.
Fraie in Canturburie betwene the citizens and the earle of Bullougne, 188, b 10

France by whome invaded after Bute, 12, a 10

Franci or Frankeners people of Germanie, 61, a 60

Frankeners now Frenchmen, 76, b 10

Fratricide, 11, b 50, 14, b 60, 56, a 60

Frea wife to woden, 79, a 10
¶ See woden.

Friendship. **¶** See Loue.

Frenchmen or Normans first entered into England, 187, b 60. **¶** See Galles.

Fridaie why so named, 79, a 10

Friswilde daughter to Didanus hir chakittie: note, 133, b 60

Fronto counted Ciceros match, 58, b 20

Frost berie great and long, 133, a 10

Fugatus: **¶** See Joseph of Arimathea.

Furius Camillus with his Romans overthoweth the Galles, 18, b 10

Furlus a denont person that came out of Ireland, 116, a 60

G.

Galgas capteine of Britains fighteth against Agricola, 49, a 60

Gallia now called France, 9, b 20. Invaded by Wren and Beline, 17, b 10. Critics the

hither parts of France, 32, b 50

Galles put to flight by Bute and Corineus, 10, b 50. **Wear** ten backs by the Romans, 18, a 10. Enter into Rome, 18, a 10. Their comertousnes pridiell to themselves, 18, b 10

Gallies an old invention, 4, a 10

rowed with oyes strange to the Britans to see, 25, a 30

Gallio Ranenna sent into Britaine to succor the people, 70, b 10

Gawaines loialtie, fighting against his owne brother in his princes quarell, and diseng. is honorable buried by Arthur, 91, b 10

Gedmund bishop of Rochester, 122, b 60

Genissa the daughter of Claudius the emperor given in marriage to Arviragus, 36, a 10. **Waketh** Arviragus and Vespasian friends, and forced their warres, 36, b 50

Gerent king of Britans chased and put to flight, 127, b 10

Germanus and Lupus bishops arrive in Britaine and preach against the Pelagian heresie, 82, b 40. He conducteth the British armie against the Saxons, 82, a 10. His miracle of a calfe, 84, a 40. He returned into little Britaine, 83, b 10. His death and buriall, 83, b 20

Germanus assistants to the Romans, 49, b 50

Geta. **¶** See Bassianus.

Geuelles inhabitants of that part of Britaine which the welshapens afterwards held, 77, b 30. Why so named, 65, a 60, b 10

Giants, and how the word is meant, 4, a 50. How long they continued in this Ile, 5, a 60. Whom our chronicles meane by that name, 5, a 30. Encounter Bute, 10, b 40

Gigas. **¶** See Giants.

Giff. **¶** See Present.

Gillomanus king of Ireland discomfited, 84, b 60. **Shaine** in battell, 85, a 10

Gipswich, now Ipswich, 169, b 60

Githa the wife of earle Godwin departed England, 189, a 60

Girth king Harold's brother would not have him fight in person against the duke, 199, a 50

Girug what people, 125, a 60

Glamorgan. **¶** See Glau Morgan.

Glauiers first brought into England, 120, b 30

Glasterburie monastirie builded, 127, b 40

Gloernia now Gloucester, 36, a 20

Glan. **¶** See Duke.

Goda erle of Devonshire laine, 166, a 50

Goda sister to king Edward the third, married to Baldwin earle of Flanders, 188, b 10

Godfathers, 117, b 60, 147, b 20, 117, a 10. **¶** See Baptisme.

Goffarius lurnamed Witus, 9, b 20. Sendeth to Bute, 9, b 60

Gogmagog in Westling laine, 10, b 50

Gontid the nece to R. Shwaine with hir sonnes avoid out of England, 187, a 20

Godwin currieth favour with

king Edward the third, and god cause why, 186, b 50, 60.

Offended with king Edward the third, for favouring strangers, 188, b 40. Well franded, 190, a 60. In favour with king Edward the third none greater, 187, a 40. Put to his purgation for the death of Alfren, 185, a 60. He and his two sonnes rise in armes against king Edward the third, they die, 189, a 11. They are proclaimed outlawes, b 30. Received into favour returneth home, 190, a 30. His qualities, his wives, his children, with the lewd life and foule end of his mother, 191, b 60. Dissembling friendship to Alfren mischevous, 183, a 10, 184, a 11. He & his sons practise piracie upon the English coasts, 189, b 60. His service in Denmarke, 180, b 20. His authoritie in England, 182, b 20. His sudden death: note, 191, b 10

Gorbodan. **¶** See Gurgustins.

Gorbodug the eighteenth ruler of Britaine, 14, b 40

Gorbontanus king of Britaine his acts and deeds, 20, b 20

Corolus duke of Cornewall laine for his wife, 88, a 20

Gospel, and that Augustine the monk is sent into Britaine to preach it, 99, b 10

Gosceline archbishop of London, 71, b 30

Gothois didaine full against Rathalid his countreiman both Britains: note, 87, b 50

Granchester, 21, a 10

Granta now Cambridge, 20, b 40

Grantam by whome builded, 20, b 40

Gratian, who and what sent from Rome to rule in Britaine, 67, b 60, 68, a 10. Trapped by a policie, 68, a 60. His rough regiment causeth his owne destruction, 70, a 10

Greke inward hungereth death, 159, a 50

Gregories willingness and desire to win the English Saxons to the faith, 100, a 10. Whereby moved to send Augustine the monk to preach in this land, 99, b 10. His tenfold Letanie, 100, a 60. His platfome of ecclesiastical government sent to make Augustine in Britaine, 101, a 40

Griffin king of wales destroyed Hereford, 189, b 60. In armes with Algar against king Edward the third, 192, b 20. He with his wellmen are subdued, 188, a 40. A present aid alwaies against king Edward the third, 193, a 60. His palace burned, b 10. Resnounced of all people & as a banished person, he is laine, and his head sent to Harold, 193, b 20

Guanus king of the Hunnes a merciless murderer, 67, a 30

Gudwina the wife of earle Leofrike rideth naked thorough Conetrie towne, and why, 193, a 50

Guenouer and why so named, 93, a 60. Arthurs wife, nere kinswoman to Cadoz earle of Cornewall, 91, a 30. Buried with hir husband Arthur, the tresses of hir haire: note, 92, a 20

Guendolena daughter to Constantinus duke of Cornewall, 11, b 10. Killeth Britaine during hir sonnes minority, 11, b 20

Guetheline. **¶** See Gosceline.

Guiderus king of Britaine denieth tribute to the Romans, 33, a 90. **¶** See Traitorous laine, 35, b 30

Guillomer king of Ireland aiding the Scots is repelled by Arthur, 91, a 20

Guthdacus R. of Denmarke landed in Northumberland, 16, a 60

Guintoline king of Britaine, his acts and deeds, 19, b 20

Guozongus governed Kent under Woztgerne, 79, b 10

Woztgerne. **¶** See Woztmer.

Guthildis the sister of king Shwaine murdered, 170, b 60

Gurguint king of Britaine his acts and deeds, 19, a 40

Gurgustins the fourteenth ruler of Britaine, 14, a 60

Gurmundus R. of Africa ateth the Saxons against the Britains, 98, a 10. Spoileth Britaine in pittfull wise, 98, a 30. **¶** See Gurchun.

Gurchun a principall man of the Danes is baptised, 146, b 50. King of Eastangles diseth, 149, b 60

Guthlake a man of great vertue and holinesse, 133, b 40

Guthmond a Danish captaine with his Danes spoile Ipswich, 166, a 60

Guthred king of Northumberland: note, 150, a 10

Guthun a Dane king of Eastangles, 144, b 20

Gup of warwike when he lived, 136, b 10

Gylbas words invective against the British rulers and kings, 94, a 60, 95, a 10, b 60, 95, a 60, b 10

H.

Halden and Balereg two leaders of kings of the Danes, 143, b 40. A Danish king invadeeth Mercia, 145, a 20

Hamo apparelling himselfe like a Britaine killeth the king thereof, 35, b 30. **Shaine** by Arviragus, 35, b 40

Hampton why so called: note, 35, b 50

Hardiknought. **¶** See Hardicnute.

Hardicnute proclaimed & crowned king of England, 185, a 10. His sudden death, his conditions, 185, b 20

Harold father to one Hilde R. of Northumberland, 158, a 50

Harold the base sonne of Cnute proclaimed king and consecrated, 182, b 20. Degenerated from his father Cnute, 194, b 10. Why surnamed Harlebot, 181, b 60. His counterfeited letter tending to the destruction of Emma and her sonnes, 183, b 10. His bodie taken by and throwne into the Thames, 185, a 10

Harold Harfarger king of Norwaye is persuaded by Cnute to make conquest of England, 197, b 50, 198, a 10. He is laine, 198, a 30

Harold king of England, where in note the diverse opinions of Woztgers, 196, b 20. Hated & disdained of the pope and cardinals,

of Britaine and England.

dinals, 199, a 10. Battail be-
twixt duke William and him,
200, a 10. He and his brother
Leofwin invade the shires of
Deofel and Summerfet, 189,
b 60. They come with God-
win in the Ile of Wight, 190,
a 10. He goeth over into Nor-
mandie, 193, b 30. He hath
more haughtinesse than hardi-
nesse, 199, a 50. Highe wel-
comed to duke William, 194,
a 10. He had his father God-
wins earldome, 191, b 30. His
ypide, 197, a 10, b 20. His cour-
tousnesse, 198, a 40. He seeketh
to win the peoples hearts, 196,
b 50. He promiseth duke Wil-
liam to keepe the realme of
England to his life, 194, a 20.
Hade generall of king Ed-
ward the thirdes armie, his ex-
ploits against the welshmen,
he fortifieth the cite of Here-
ford, 192, b 30. His answer to
duke Williams ambassadores
touching his oth and promise
made to the duke, 197, a 10. He
innabeth Griffins dominions
and burneth his palace, 193, b
10. He is taken prisoner by
the earle of Montieu, and set
at libertie at duke Williams
request, 193, b 60. His death
dinner he repoynted, he is descri-
bed, his acts and dedes, 200, a
60, b 10
Hasting captaine of the Danes,
besieged, he receiveth an oth
touching baptisme: ever be-
traye of his word, 147, b 20
Hatfield, 110, b 60
Hated and death for god will,
163, a 30. ¶ See Enrie.
Hector Boecius his fault to ad-
vise the Scots with the ho-
nor of the Britons, 23, b 50.
His error touching the Sil-
lures, Wigtans, & Rhovants
41, a 20
Helie king of Britaine his acts
and dedes, 23, a 10
Helen the daughter of Coell a
Britaine married to Con-
stantius a Romane kente-
nant, 62, a 60. The religious
empress hie devout acts and
dedes, 64, b 30. Her loue to
London and Colchester, hir
death and buriall, 66, a 10
Hengist purpoeth at the first to
conquer the Britains, 78, b
40. He and Hoxlus two Sax-
ons brethren, 78, a 30. His
devisie to make Hoxtigrerne in
loue with his daughter, 79, b
10. He and Hoxlus of what li-
nage they came, 78, b 60, 79, a
10. He with his Saxons re-
turne into Britaine, 81, b 40.
He deviseth a new kind of
treason against the Britains,
81, b 50. Counted Regulus a
little king, 82, b 10. He wo-
keth all vpon the advantage,
77, 78, 79. Taken and behea-
ded, 84, b 40. Contrariecie a-
mong writers touching his
death, 85, a 60, 86, b 40
Hengistland (now England) &
the reason of the name, 98, a 30
Henninus. ¶ See Duke.
Hephtarchie. ¶ See Britaine, &
Kings seven.
Heraclitus lieutenant of Bri-
taine, 54, a 50
Hercules his being in Britaine
proued, 5, a 10. Why he pursu-
ed & slue his coulin Tibion
& Vergion, 4, b 20
Heresie to veritie as poison to
the bodie, 110, b 40. Of Dela-
ging spied in Britain, 82, b 20

Revised in Britaine, 94, a 20
Hericius. ¶ See Hike.
Hertford castell built, 151, a 50
Hementaid, 111, b 60
Hire of land is an hundred a-
cres, 169, b 10
Hegelbald a noble man wel-fax-
ons slaine in battell, 127, b 10
Highwaies foure finished by
Weline, that his father begun
16, b 50. Priviledged, 17, a 10
Hiknell street ¶ See Highwaies.
Hilde an abbess: note, 118, b 10
Hille of whitbie, the dieth,
a description of certeine hir
actions, 123, b 30
Hildelith a nun. ¶ See Erken-
wald.
Hike the sonne of one Harold
K. of Northumbers, 158, a 50
they put him awate, 158, a 60
Hiridane nephue to Cassibelane,
30, b 30
Hixoxles should not fauour of
lies, 84, a 60
Hoxonius commended by Clau-
dianus for dedes done in Bri-
taine, 74, b 10. His visit to re-
couer the empire that utter-
lie fell, 69, a 60
Hoxonius archbishop of Can-
turburie, 110, a 30. He dieth,
116, a 60
Hope, baine of Eastangles, 116,
a 50
Hoxgerius duke of Cornwall
Deuonshire and of his faire
daughter: note, 160, a 60
Hoxrethians inhabitants of Wn-
gus and Werne, 51, a 10
Hoxlus. ¶ See Hengist.
Hoxpitalitie of a herdman to bi-
shop German how rewar-
ded, 84, a 40
Hoxtages deliuered for assur-
ance of loialtie, 190, b 20. Deman-
ded by Cesar of the Britans,
25, b 50. Given to Cesar by
Indogenes, 30, b 50. ¶ See
Hedgedes.
Hoxres 24 of the date and night
how flured diuided for his
necessarie uses, 149, a 30
Howell king of little Britaine
cometh ouer in aid of Arthur
against the Saxons, 90, b 40.
Besieged by the Scots, 91,
a 10
Hugh a Norman conspirereth
with the Danes, 168, b 50
Humber guile of river why to
named, 11, a 60
Hundredes. ¶ See Cithings.
Hungar. ¶ See Agnerus, Hub-
ba, and Wbba.
Hunger what it forced the Bri-
tons to doe, 70, b 60. ¶ See
Famine.
Hubba a Danish captaine slaine
145, b 20. ¶ See Agnerus.
Hypermettra hir loue to hir
husband commended, 5, b 60

I.

Iubert. ¶ See Lambert.
Iaphet and his sonnes, ec:
first peopled Europe, 1, b 30
Iaroman bishop, sent to the
Esfaxons to reduce them to
the faith, 121, a 10
Icent, Northfolke men, 38, a 60
42, a 60
Iha the first king of Bzenicia,
95, a 50. Of Northumberland
his acts, dedes, and death, 96,
b 60
Idols destroyed by king E-
cobert, 114, b 40. Destroyed by
a heathenish bishop, 109, a 10
Idolatrie erected by Shighere
king of Eastfloxons, 120, b 60
Jerusalem when taken by Ma-

buchodonoz, 14, b 10
Jew. ¶ See Inas.
Jgerne. ¶ See Jgwarne.
Jgwarne the wife of Uter al-
ter the slaughter of hir first
husband,
81, a 20
Jlands none at the first as some
coniecture, 1, a 40
Jmages proued by a fabulous
vision, 128, a 60
Jmanuents slaine by Cassi-
belane, 29, b 50
Jmball king of Armozica slaine
67, a 10
Jmbert slaine by Cozineus, 10,
a 10
Jne. ¶ See Inas.
Inas king of Westfloxons, his
acts and dedes, 127, a 20. Shel-
leth peace for mome, 126, b 10.
Diuideth the Westfloxons
prouince into two bishopricks
129, a 60. How perswaded by
his wife to resigne by his
croune & become a pilgrime,
128, a 10. Went to Rome and
there died, 127, b 30
Indians fond adorning them-
selues with pretious stones,
9, b 50
Indigenz, 4, a 60
Inogen the wife of Wute, 8,
b 40
Interment. ¶ See Hoxpi-
talitie.
John archbishop of Yorke, 125,
b 50
John the archchanter of saint
Peters at Rome sent to the
synod at Hatfield, and why,
123, b 10
Joseph of Arimathea, 52, a 40.
His coming into Britaine,
37, a 20
Jpswich spoiled by the Danes,
116, a 60
Jreland and the Wzaneies by
whom first gouerned, 4, b 10.
When it laie wast and not in-
habited, 19, b 10. The peoples
curles against king Egfride
preuile, 125, a 20, b 40. Till
discord there when Agricola
was lieutenant of Britaine,
49, a 10. Conquest thereof pur-
sued by Turgesius, 98, a 10.
Inuaded by the Northum-
bers, 125, a 10. Subdued to
Edgar, 162, a 20
Jrmenrike the son of Wth the
Saxon, 89, a 20
Jrmenrike of Kent dies, 97, a 10
Jthamor bishop of Rochester
consecrareth archbishops of
Canturburie, 116, b 40
Icius portus supposed to be Ca-
lis, 24, a 50
Judith the daughter of Charles
the Bald married king E-
thelwolfe, 141, a 60
Judge Wearne burnt for cruel-
tie, 135, a 30
Jndwall, 160, a 20. ¶ See Lud-
wall.
Jue. ¶ See Inas.
Jugants a people, 40, b 40
Julius Agricola lieutenant of
Britaine, 47, b 40. His good
gouernment, 48, a 40
Julius Cezars purpose to make
a discoverie of Britaine, 24, a
30. Appointed for to conquer
Gallia, 24, a 10. With two le-
gions passeth ouer into Bri-
taine, 24, b 30. His ships lie at
Calis, 24, a 50
Julius Cassianus at square
with Suetonius, 46, a 20
Julius Frontinus lieutenant
of Britaine, 46, b 40
Justine. ¶ See Gouthmond.
Justus archbishop of Cantur-
burie, 107, a 30

Justus bishop of Rochester, 103,
a 40. He and Whelitus depart
into France, 106, b 50. Both
sent for againe, & the one re-
stoyed to his bishoprike, 107,
a 10
Jutes called Jbitti a kind of
people that came into Bri-
taine with the Saxons, 78, b
60, 79, a 20

K.

Kerkin, 12, b 30. ¶ See Can-
turburie.
Kenelme murdered by his mo-
ther Medged, 136, b 10. King
of Mercia shamefullie mur-
dered, 139, b 50
Kenneth king of Scots durst
not combat with K. Edgar:
note, 161, b 60, 162, a 10
Kenred king of Mercia descri-
bed, 128, a 50
Kenrie the son of king Canthred
slaine, 131, a 10
Kenrike K. of Westfloxons, his
acts, dedes, & death, 96, b 40
Kent, when it began to be a
kingdome, & how it was ex-
tended, 82, a 40. Of whom the
kings thereof descended, 95, a
50. Wasted, spoiled, and dis-
quieted, 126, a 20, b 10. Moid
of a king for the space of seuen
yeares, 126, b 10. The foure
kings thereof in Cassibelans
time, 30, a 30. Noble offspring
of the kings thereof decayed,
137, b 10. The kingdome had
two kings at once, 126, b 10.
Given to Hengist in reward,
79, b 10. When it began to be a
kingdome, 86, b 10. The king-
dome taketh end, 139, b 30
Kentishmen please the men a-
gainst the Westfloxons, 126, a
20. Vanquished in fight of the
Danes, 167, a 60. Descended
of the Jutes, 79, a 20. Wiso-
beleng K. Edwards coman-
dement are surprised by the e-
nimites, 151, a 10. Wane peace
with mome, 127, b 10. Desti-
tute of a king, 126, a 50
Kenulfe king of Mercia his
vertues, 136, a 40. His libera-
lie toward churchmen, 136,
a 50
Kenwalch king of Westfloxons
dieth, his acts & dedes, 121, b 60
Kimerus king of Britaine his
sudden end, 20, a 10
Kimbeline king of Britaine in
great fauour with Cesar, 32,
b 10, 33, a 10
Kineards conspiracie against
Kineuulle, 134, a 50
King becommeth a pilgrim for
taking a crowne, 128, a 10. In
name but not in rule, 77, a 20.
A philosopher, 125, b 30. Dis-
possessed of his kingdome and
restored, 13, b 20. Made of a
herdman, 84, a 40. Made of a
seruant, 149, b 30. Made of
one bought and sold, 150, a 10.
Becommeth a monke, 129,
a 10, 132, b 60. The first that
ware a golden crowne, 15, a
30, 16, a 10. Depriued, 79, b 60
¶ See Crown & Hoxtigrerne.
Kings seven in Britaine called
Reguli, 82, a 60. By usurpatio
and not by succession, 126, b 10
Eight of the English & Sax-
on nation at once, 98, b 10.
Eight row king Edgar in a
barge vpon the water, 159, b
40. They become monks, 122,
a 60, 131, b 20. Their daugh-
ters professed nuns, 114, b 60.
Fine ruled this land all at
once. ¶ See Pentarchie.
They

The second table for the historie

They governed Britaine before the Romans subdued it, 31, b 40. Crowned & governed Britaine, 11, 12, 13, &c. The British kings government ended, 126, b 40. Kingdome of East Angles when it began, 87, a 20. Of Southsaxons when it began, 86, a 30. Shewen created by the Saxons; note, 97, b 40. Kingdome of Westsaxons becometh a christian, 114, 10. ¶ *See* Cincetius. Kingstone upon Thames famous by means of kings there crowned, 158, a 30. Ricimarus the seventeenth ruler of Britaine, 14, b 20. Ricimarus, ¶ *See* Ricimarus. Ricimarus king of Westsaxons, his victories and exploits, he is slain of his servants, 134, a 30. Knight of the field in Cefars time, 32, b 10. Kingthod of Kimbeline king of Britaine given him by Cefar, 32, b 20, 33, a 10. Knought. ¶ *See* Cnute.

L.

Labin. ¶ *See* Hercules. Labienus a Romane tribune slain, 27, a 50. Lambert archbishop of Canturburie, 135, a 20. Deposed, 132, a 20. Dieth, 137, b 40. Laurence archbishop of Canturburie labourer to enlarge the church and augment the faith, 105, a 30. Meaning to leave his see he is otherwise warned in a dreame, 106, b 60. Law Odalian; note, 187, a 60. Lawes of king Alured; note, 148, b 10. Of Cnute, 182, a 20. Of king Edmund, 157, a 60. Of king Edward the third, 191, b 10. Of all of king Fenax, 127, b 30. Of Martia, 19, b 60. Of Fulminatus, 15, b 30. Lawes and decrees how dangerous to be broken of them that make them, 141, a 60. Lecherie ingendered of South, 11, b 50. Legats from the pope into England, 134, b 30. Legions of soldiers sent by Claudius into Ireland, 36, b 10. Leicester, 12, b 60. ¶ *See* Caerleir. Leil the seventh ruler of Britaine, 12, a 60. Leir the tenth ruler of Britaine, 12, b 60. Driven to great distress, 13, a 60. Restored to his kingdome, 13, b 10. Lent how fasted, 118, a 10. First ordeined to be kept in England, 114, b 50. Leofrike earle of Chester, 180, a 40. Ware great rule in the commonwealth, 182, a 20. Further of Edward third to the crowne, 187, a 10. He dieth and was buried at Caenctrie, 193, a 40. Leogitia an Island wherein Britaine arrived, 8, b 50. Leolin king of Southwales an ather to R. Edmund, 157, a 30. Leporius Agricola a Delagian, 82, b 10. Lichfield, whereof it take the name, 62, a 30. The bishop of Mercia his see, 121, a 40. Leinius chosen fellow with Maximianus in the empire,

64, a 60. Lilla his zealous service cost him his life, 107, b 60. Lincolne besieged by Chetibike king of Germanie and the Saxons, 90, b 40. Lindesferre the bishop of Northumbria see, 119, a 50, b 10. Lindsey a part of Lincolne shire, 110, a 40. Linus Gallus slain by Alesiodotus, 57, a 10. Locrine the second ruler of Britaine, 11, a 50. Foflaketh Guendolina his wife & marrieth Chetib, 11, b 10. Hath both a wife and a paramour, 11, b 10. In love with Chetib de a Scottish kings daughter, 11, b 10. Slaine in battle, 11, b 10. Locrine of Gawayne. ¶ *See* Gawayne. Lollus Urbicus lieutenant in Britaine, 53, a 50. London walled by Helen, 66, a 10. In danger to be spoiled in the time of the Romans, 59, b 30. Recovered out of the hands of the Danes, 147, a 60. In obedience to Cnute, 177, a 60. For greatlie peopled with Romans in Suetonius his time, 44, b 60. The chiefe citie of the Eastsaxons kingdome, 90, a 10. A great part of it burnt by casual fier, 165, a 60. Besieged with the Danes, 145, a 20. Besieged by Cnute & his adants, 176, a 10. Slained by Swaine the Dane & notablie defended by the Londoners, 171, b 20. Besieged by the Danes and defended by the citizens, 166, b 50. How first named, 23, a 60. Called Ingulfa, 72, b 60, 73, a 40. A great part of it consumed with fier, 135, a 60. Londoners victors against the Danes, 147, b 60. Merie valiant against Swaine and his Danes, 171, b 20. Submit themselves to Swaine, 172, b 20. Receive Edmund for confide verie isfullie, 175, b 60. Slaine by the Danes, 166, b 20. Londonke. ¶ *See* Roderike. Lord Dane became a word of contempt, 168, a 60. Losses recompensed, 123, b 10. Loth king of Scots ioineth with the Saxons against Arthur, overthwome, 90, b 10. Lothaire the king of Kent, 122, a 20. Durst not meet Chetib in the field, 122, b 40. He dieth of a wound, 125, b 60. Lone put to trial; note, 12, b 60. 13, a 10. Betwene Aidan & Oswin, 115, b 20. Of Amphibalus and Alban, 62, a 10. Of Locrine lewd ill rewarded, 11, b 10. Betwene brethren long at discord, 17, a 60. Whitherie notable exemplified, 21, a 40. Towards enemies, &c. purchased hatred and death, 117, b 10. Of a wife to his husband, exemplified, 133, b 30. Like to cost losse of life; note fond Chetib willes doing, 141, a 60. Maketh men blind and foolish; note, 79, b 50. In a woman with lust what mischief it bred, 40, b 40. Unlawfull of Algar renewed, 133, b 60. Unlawfull of Ricimarus; note, 134, a 10. Turned into no law, 13, a 60. Of ones countrie maketh a man

offend against his calling, 158, a 60. ¶ *See* Luff. Lucius king of Britaine renowned in writers, 51, b 20. Built S. Peters at Westminster, 52, a 60. Luf king of Britaine, his acts and deeds, 23, a 30. Ludgate by whome builded, 23, a 40. Lufhurbizas the eight ruler of Britaine, 12, b 20. Ludwall paict a tribute of wolfskins to Edgar, 160, a 20. Lufhard bishop appointed to instruct quene Wertha; note, 99, a 50. Lupinus is sent from Rome to releue the Britons against the Scots and Picts, 72, a 30. Luffus. ¶ *See* Germanus. Luff and what inconueniences it breedeth in men, 79, a 40. Unlawfull what mischief it bred, 144, b 20. Fleeth to fassiffe occasion of deadlie villanie, 160, b 30, 50. Of Algar in seeking to raulh Frifwid punished with blindness, 133, b 60, 134, a 10. Unlawfull of king Edwith, 159, a 10. ¶ *See* Lone. Lynceus preferred by his wife, 5, b 60, 6, a 30.

M.

Machbeth the usurper of the crown of Scotland banquished, 192, a 30. Maclogunus his wicked acts and deeds detested by Gylbas, 96, b 10. Madan the third ruler of Britaine deuoured of wild beasts, 11, b 30. Magike taught throughout all the realme, 12, b 50. Maglennus. ¶ *See* Duke. Maglennus and Meninus slain, 13, b 20. Magnus the son of Samothas and what parts of the earth he governed, 2, b 10. Maldes murdered by thounds, 67, a 40. Malchennus. ¶ *See* Marcharus. Malcolme king of Scots holdeth Cumberland in homage, 157, a 30. Malgo made king of Britaine, comelic of person but filthy of condition, 96, a 50. Malice and the nature thereof; note, 191, a 10. Causeth murder, 57, a 30. Of wilnot in burning king Egelfreds ships, 169, b 10. ¶ *See* Cnute. Malmeburie and the Alies by whom built, 15, b 30. The abbey founded, 129, b 10. Mamertinus panegyricall oration in praise of Dioclesian and Maximian emperors; note, 57, b 30. Mandubratius in fauour with the Croinouns, and for whome they sued to Cefar to be their gouernor, 29, b 40. Manlius slain of his brother Mampertius, 11, b 50. Marcharus made earle of Northumberland, 195, a 10. Marchus Papirius indignation and disdain, 18, a 10. Maryadud R. of Southwales, 104, b 10. Marriage made upon godlie conditions; note, 99, a 50. Unlawfull punished, 117, b

20. Shued for by messenger not without deceit; note, 160, a 60, b 10. Granted upon condition of becomming a christian, 116, b 60. Without dower & consent to a prince, 13, a 40. Madethrough mistrust of enemies, 132, a 50. Unlawfull & incestuous, 144, a 60. Meid of fleschlie pleasure, 187, a 40. Unpleasurabie by means of hatred, 189, b 50. Granted upon religious conditions; note, 107, b 30. Come to by murder, 88, a 20. Of a king to his builders daughter, 140, a 40. Faisill, 5, b 50, 79, b 10, 133, a 60, b 10, 160, b 10, 168, a 20. Mariages disappointed, 67, a 30. In what degrees thought tolerable, 101, b 10. Martia the wife of Quintoline gouerneth in hir sons rowe, 19, b 20. Marij victoria, 47, a 40. Maris king of Britaine, his acts and deeds, 47, a 10. Martys. ¶ *See* Chyrtians. Masfeld, 115, a 10. Maus. ¶ *See* Brutragus. Maxentius the tyrant emperor of Rome, 64, a 10. Maximianus slain, 64, a 60. ¶ *See* Maximus. Maximus successor to the empire by treason, 68, a 60, b 10. Ruler of the Britons and Conan Meriboc at mutuall warre, 66, b 60. His martiall exploits, 67, a 60. Slaine by Theodolius, 68, b 40. Meauldin now Malbon, 151, a 40. Medulle a Scot founder of Malmeburie abbey, 129, b 10. Meidhamsted now Peterborough, and who built the monastirie there, 122, a 50. Melga king of the Picts a cruel murderer, 67, a 30. Melitus bishop of London, 103, a 40, 50. Goeth to Rome about church matters of England, 105, b 20. Why he was faine to leave London, and get him into Kent; note, 106, b 10. Archbishop of Canturburie, 107, a 20. ¶ *See* Julius. Mampertius the fourth ruler of Britaine deuoured of wild beasts, 11, b 40. Menenia, now S. Davids in Wales, 19, a 10. Mercia kingdome when it began, 97, b 20. Under certeine noble men ambitiouslie minded, 89, b 50. Of whome the kings thereof descended, 95, a 50. Tributarie to Rome, 132, a 60, b 10. Advanced by Alia and how, 132, a 20. It and the welsh confines divided by Alidich, 132, b 10. How long continued a kingdome, 149, b 50. And when it take end, 149, b 20. Meriboc and Maximus ruler of Britaine make mutuall warre, 66, b 60. Merlins birth and prophesies, 84, a 10. His comparison touching Mendragon, 87, b 10. Mesca now Bulgarie, 72, a 30. Mesures & weights by whome first ordeined, 16, a 10. Meuricus. ¶ *See* Hannus. Middleangle people, who, 116, b 40. They become christians, 117, a 10. Miracle wherewith Bedelane was comforted, 156, a 10. Of saint

faint Germans, 84, a 40. Con-
 firms the doctrine of German
 87, b 10. Confirming that the
 Scots should be ought to be
 subiect to the kings of Eng-
 land, 155, a 50
 Miracles of Augustine, 102, a
 10, b 40. Of Dunstane bet-
 ter than his arguments, 163,
 a 10. wrought at Edwards
 the second his graue, 163, b 10
 Of Oswald, 115, a 20
 Hobwen a virgin in Ireland
 renowned, 142, a 30
 Hollo brother to king Ceas-
 walla burnt to death, 126,
 a 20
 Holi. & Se. Edilwald.
 Monarchie how safelie to be
 maintained, 137, b 10. Of
 Britaine how long it conti-
 nued per it became a pentar-
 chie, 15, a 10. & Se. Ambri-
 tion, Britaine, England, and
 kings.
 Monasteries how consecrated,
 118, a 10. & Se. Abbeies.
 Monke of a king, 122, a 60, 128,
 a 40, 116, a 40. & Se. Kings.
 Monke refusetly to be archbi-
 shop of Canturburie, 120, a
 10
 Monke Bishop. & Se. Bishop.
 Monks name in France that
 were Englishmen, 114, b 60.
 Displaced and secular preests
 put in their rone, 159, a 40.
 Remoued and the canons re-
 stored, 162, b 30. Etrened,
 and secular preests not regar-
 ded, 161, b 20. Their order im-
 braced of kings, 131, b 20.
 Their comies in estimation,
 131, b 20. A pretie shift of
 them to disappoint the preests
 of their linings, 162, b 60. Of
 Wangor, their number, man-
 ner of living, and slaughter in
 battell, 104, a 20. They must
 needs write much in praise of
 Edgar who had them in such
 estimation, 160, a 10. Licen-
 ced to drinke wine, 133, a 10.
 Fawoured by king Edgar,
 159, a 60
 Monie purchaseth peace, 127,
 b 10. Maketh friends, 126, b
 10
 Monie appeareth bloudie, and
 how strangle he receiued his
 former brightnesse, 131, b 30
 Monke & Sigefred two Wa-
 nish noble men slaine, 174, a
 40
 Mordred blurteth the king-
 dome of Britaine and reli-
 steth Arthurs landing in
 Britaine, 91, b 10. His sons
 repine at Constantines ad-
 nancement to the crowne, 94,
 a 40. He is slaine, 91, b 40
 Morgan & Cunedag at armes
 about the rule of this Ile, 14,
 a 10
 Mozant what kind of people &
 where seated, 20, a 60
 Mozindus king of Britaine,
 his crueltie, & exploits, he is
 deuoured of a monke, 20, a 40
 Mozini a people that now in-
 habit Ceruine in France,
 27, a 20
 Mother killeth his sonne, 15, a
 10. & Se. Fratricide & Mur-
 ther.
 Mulmatius Dunwallon first
 king of Britaine that wote
 a golden crowne, 15, a 30. His
 lawes, 15, b 30
 Murther done by the Danes
 vpon king Edmund berie la-
 mentable, 144, a 60. Of a king
 by his seruant, 133, b 20. Of

a father reneged on the son,
 163, b 20. Unnaturall procu-
 red by Hlfrid vpon his sonne,
 163, a 30. Of Kinecoule no-
 table, 134, a 60. Unnaturall
 of Hlfrida, 128, a 50. Of king
 Edmund lamentable, 157, a
 60, b 10. Done by the Danes
 vpon a bishop, 170, b 30. Up-
 on maids, 67, a 30. Of a son
 by his mother, 136, b 10. Most
 vile of two innocents, 122, a
 30. The consent whereto pu-
 nished, 125, b 60, 126, a 10. Re-
 uenged, 11, a 60. Committed
 for pittie, 50, b 40. Most villa-
 nous: note, 107, b 40. By poi-
 son terrible punished, 154, b
 10. Recompensed with mur-
 ther, 4, b 20, 14, b 60, 35, b 40,
 56, a 60, 68, b 10, 40, 83, b 30,
 131, a 60, 134, b 10, 137, a 10,
 158, b 10: note, 179, b 60
 Musike taught by a bishop,
 122, b 50. & Se. Singing.
 Mutinie among souldiers, 54,
 a 30

N.

Narissus one that might
 doe all with Claudius,
 36, b 60. Sent to appease the
 souldiers of Plantius, 34, a
 10
 Nathaliod a man of no great
 ancient house, sent against
 the Saxons at Aurelius Am-
 brose his death, 87, b 30
 Nazaleod a mightie king of the
 Britains, 89, a 50. He is
 slaine, b 10
 Neniws wounded of Cesar di-
 eth, 27, a 40
 Neptune how he grew to be cal-
 led the king of god of the seas
 4, a 10
 Nidred and Suebhare kings
 of Kent by usurpation, 126,
 b 20
 Noah monarch of all the world
 diuident it among his three
 sonnes, 1, b 10
 Nonneus sustined the first in-
 uasion of the Saxons into
 great Britaine, 74, a 10
 Normandie wot so named, 146,
 a 40. Gouerned by the French
 king, 185, a 10
 Normans first entering into
 England, 187, b 60. Under
 duke William, and the maner
 of their arrie, 199, b 40. How
 they pretended a title to the
 crowne, 168, a 20. Slaine by
 the poll, the tenth rescued,
 183, a 10. Upper lips and
 cheekes haue, and taken for
 preests, 199, a 40. Wamished
 the realm vpon a malicious
 reuenge, 191, a 20, 30
 Northmercia, 118, b 40
 Northumberland a kingdome
 compounded of two, 95, a 10.
 Two kingdoms, Deira and
 Bernicia, 111, a 60. Wm-
 selie submit themselves to king
 Egbert, 138, b 60. The king-
 dome when it was parted, 95,
 b 30. Diminished by the
 Danes, 125, b 40. Inuaded by
 two kings, 110, b 50. Wrought
 into a miserable case, 111, a
 40. Their custome to sell
 their nere kinfolke for a
 smal price, 99, b 10. The king-
 dome gouerned by two part-
 ners, 115, a 60. Why it remai-
 ned long without ante gouer-
 nors, 137, a 40. It had no
 Saxon king by title for ma-
 nie peares together, 79, b 40.
 Inhabited with Saxons,
 79, b 40. In subiection to the

kings of Westsaxons, 140, a
 20. The kingdome therof sa-
 tall: note, 137, a 30
 Northumbers invade Ireland,
 125, a 10. Quertthow the
 Danes, 129, a 20. Rebell a-
 gainst their earle Costie, and
 whie, 194, a 20. Yield to
 Swaine without resistance,
 171, b 10. In subiection to the
 Danes, 149, b 60. Rebell and
 are subdued by king Edred,
 158, a 30. Put to the sword
 by king Edred, 158, a 50.
 Inuaded by Henda, 115, a 10.
 Complained against by Coz-
 man for their neglect of reli-
 gion, 113, b 20
 Northelmus archbishop of Can-
 turburie, 130, b 50
 Northingham besieged by the
 Danes, 143, b 30
 Norwegians arrive in Hun-
 ber, doe much mischief, and
 are discomfited, 197, b 30, 198,
 a 10. Slaine by the Bri-
 tains, 16, b 20
 Norwich taken and spoiled by
 the Danes, 168, b 60
 Nourants inhabitants of Cum-
 berland, 41, a 30
 Nun couline to Inas, 127, b 10.
 Desloured and after married,
 and againe restored to the
 nunnrie, 150, b 40. Alfred in-
 dued with the spirit of pro-
 phetie, 133, b 30
 Nuns lecherous and murthe-
 rous life, 128, b 40. Defile
 their bodies, 129, a 20. Con-
 cubines, 134, b 60. Whanie in
 France that were English-
 women, 114, b 60

O.

Oeca the sonne of Hengist
 taken and sauourable
 dealt withall by Aurelius,
 84, b 50. He and Ebusa lea-
 ders of the Saxons, 79, b 30.
 He reigned in Kent foure and
 twentie peares, 89, a 10. He
 threateneth destruction to Wi-
 ner: note, 87, b 60
 Occasion not to be neglected,
 42, a 50. Not neglected, 78, b
 40. Taken to come to ones
 purpose, 79, a 40. Watched &
 bled, 126, a 10, 165, a 20, 97,
 b 60
 Octantus a British lord gover-
 ned Britaine noblie, he dieth,
 65, a 60, b 60
 Odo archbishop of Canturbu-
 rie, 136, b 60
 Olla conquereth the Eastan-
 gles, 133, b 30. Maketh his
 realme tributarie to Rome,
 and dieth, 132, a 60, b 10. Ali-
 eth himselfe to other princes
 for feare of his enemies, 132,
 a 50. King of Mercia, his
 acts, deeds, and victories, 131,
 b 60. King of Eastsaxons, be-
 commeth a monke, 129, a 10
 Othurch in Warwickschire
 built, 132, b 20
 Othich of Ollas ditch, 132, b 20
 Oke of saint Augustine, 102,
 b 30
 Onichelmus. & Se. Richel-
 nus.
 Opportunitie. & Se. Occasion.
 Oracle that Bute consulted
 withall, 8, b 60
 Oratorie to prale in created by
 bishop Ceas, 121, a 40. Built
 by Ioseph of Arimathea, 117,
 b 40
 Ortonices old inhabitants of
 Shropshire, Cheshire, and
 Lancashire, 38, b 20. In ma-

ner destroyed, 47, b 50
 Othright king of Northum-
 bers depofed and Elia pla-
 ced, 143, a 10
 Othred B. of Northumberland
 expelled, 136, b 50. His filthe
 life and death in battell, 129,
 a 10
 Othrie king of Northumber-
 land, 125, b 50. His counsell to
 reuenge the death of Kine-
 coule, 134, b 10. He renoun-
 ceth his kingdome and be-
 commeth a monke, 129, a 40.
 & Se. Castrid.
 Othrus Scapula his exploits
 in Britaine, 37, b 10. Cineth
 the Britains a sope ouer-
 throw, 39, b 10. Astonished at
 the Britons cherefulness a-
 gainst his Romans, 38, b 60.
 His triumph for victories a-
 gainst Caratake, 39, b 40. He
 dieth, 40, a 20
 Otrida the wife of king Ethel-
 red, cruellie slaine, 128, a 40,
 50
 Oulph king of Northumber-
 land slaine by treason, 132,
 b 60
 Oswald a noble man ordeined
 king of Northumbers, expel-
 led, 136, b 60. Killeth warre
 against Ethelard, 129, b 10.
 King of Northumbers, his
 valiantnes against Cadwal-
 lo, 111, b 20. The true storie
 concerning him, 113, a 50. His
 zeale to aduance religion, 114,
 a 50. He breaketh his silver
 plate to the poore, 114, a 60. In
 interpretor to the preacher,
 114, a 30. Cruellie slaine by
 Henda, 115, a 20. Canonised
 a saint, 115, a 20
 Oswald archbishop of Yorkhe,
 161, b 20
 Oswald bishop of Worcester,
 160, a 10
 Oswie king of Northumber-
 land, 118, a 30. His bow that
 he made if he might haue the
 victorie, 118, a 40. He sicknerh
 and dieth, 121, a 50
 Oswin. & Se. Oswie.
 Oth constrained is no oth, 197,
 a 10. Taken for purgation in
 a case of murder, 185, a 60
 Oth the son of Oeca the Sax-
 on, 89, a 20
 Othred burned by the Danes,
 169, b 40. The vniuersitie
 when founded and created,
 148, b 50
 Othrythemen resist the Ro-
 mans, and are slaine, 37, b 20

P.

Painters brought into Eng-
 gland, 120, b 30
 Palace called the bishops pa-
 lace by Daules by whome,
 builded, 23, a 50
 Paladour mount now Sheff-
 burie, 12, b 30
 Pall of an archbishop, 101, b 60
 Palladius instructeth Scots
 in the faith, 82, b 60
 Pandulfus prepareth an armie
 to suppress the Croian off-
 spring, he is taken prisoner,
 8, a 40, b 20
 Pannonia now Hungarie, 32,
 b 50
 Parricide, 7, b 20. & Se. Mur-
 ther.
 Pascientius Woztigers poun-
 gest sonne his exploits, 85, a
 10. His practise of treason a-
 gainst Aurelius, 85, a 20
 Pania in Lumbardie, 149, b 30
 Paul preached vnto the Bri-
 tains,

The second table for the historie

tainis, 37, a 50
Paules church first a temple, by
 whome builded, 23, a 60. By
 whome builded, doubtfull, 102,
 b 10, 103, a 50
Pauline bishop of Rochester,
 111, a 60. Diligent in his of-
 fice, 107, b 40, 108, a 10. His
 preaching and baptising pre-
 uailth much, 109, b 60. He
 prospereth in the discharge of
 his function, 110, a 50. He sit-
 eth into Kent, 111, a 50
Pauline archbishop of yorke,
 110, b 10. He receiveth the
 pall, 110, b 10. He decreaseth,
 115, a 50
Peda. *¶* See **Peda** a weaba.
Peace concluded upon condi-
 tions betwene king Edmund
 Ironside and Cnut, 178, a
 50, 177, b 40. Concluded to
 make opener waye for trea-
 son, 176, b 10. Purchased
 with monie, 126, b 10, 127, b
 10, 165, a 60, 166, a 60, b 60,
 169, a 50
Peda king of Middlesex,
 married, baptised, 116, b 50. His
 opinion and saying of hys gol-
 pellers, 117, a 10
Pelagian errors greatly pre-
 uailed in Britaine, 82, b 10.
 To be suppressed, 110, b 40
Pelagius where borne, his he-
 resie, 82, b 20
Petrus a Spanish wizard or
 witchfater: note, 112, b 50
Penance that Edgar did for de-
 scouring wilfuld, 161, a 10.
 Voluntarie that Robert duke
 of Normantie undertooke,
 201, b 20
Penda king of Mercia, 110, b
 50. His crueltie, 111, a 30. His
 regiment, his acts and dedes,
 112, a 20. He enueth **Al-**
walde well doing, 115, a 10.
 Slaine by **Alswite**, 116, b 30
Pemus **Polthumus** killeth
 himselfe, 46, a 10
Pentarchie of Britaine, 15, a 10
¶ See **Britaine** and kings.
Petric his prophesies, 14, a 60
Peregrinus *¶* See **Uigenius**.
Perjennus all in all vnder the
 emperour **Emodus**, 53, b 40.
Peruie neuer left unpunished:
 note, 199, a 50. *¶* See **Wth** and
Thomise.
Persecution. *¶* See **Christi-**
ans.
Pertinax lieutenant of **Wit-**
taine, 54, a 10.
Peterburrow, 122, a 50. *¶* See
Widdhamsted.
Peterpence first paid to Rome,
 128, a 30. Paid to Rome in
Alfastime, 132, b 10. Their
 grant confirmed by **Ethel-**
wulfe, 141, a 50
Petronius **Curpilianus** an
 idle lieutenant, 46, a 60
Petrus **Crealis** his hard ef-
 cape, 44, b 50
Philosopher made a king, 125,
 b 30
Pites why so named, 9, b 30. Di-
 uided into two nations, 72,
 b 40. In no Romane writer
 mentioned before **Amertus**
nus time, 61, b 50. Inuaded
 this land, and of what nation
 descended, 47, a 10. The next
 after the Romans (of stran-
 gers) that inuaded this land,
 47, a 40. Cut off one part of
 the limits of the kingdom of
Northumberland, 135, b 40.
 They and Scots reconer a
 part of their countrie long
 possessed of the English, 125,
 a 40. Why they had the south

parts of Scotland giuen
 them, 56, b 30. Allied with the
 Saxons, 90, a 60. **Duc-**
thwone by the **Northum-**
bers, 129, a 20. *¶* See **Scots**.
Pitland or **Pithland**, 9, b 60
Pilgrimage of Robert duke of
 Normantie that he voluntar-
 ritie toke to Jerusalem, 201,
 b 20. Of **R. Inas** to Rome,
 127, b 30. Of **Shewine** the son
 of the earle **Godwine**, 190,
 b 30
Pinnacles, 4, a 10. *¶* See **Cal-**
lies.
Pittie procured murder, 50, b
 60. Of **Boelstan** upon cer-
 teine kings that stood to his
 merite, 155, a 10
Pledges giuen vpon securitie,
 193, b 20, 40. No sufficient
 warrant of freedom from
 danger, 174, b 60. English
 crueltie handled, 173, b 30.
¶ See **Hollages**.
Pleimond archbishop of Can-
 turburie, 149, a 20. President
 of the English prouinciall
 counsell, 153, a 60, b 30
Plentie accompanied with ma-
 nie outrageous finnes: note,
 77, b 60
Plesure which bringeth griefe
 is to be forborne: note, 148,
 a 60. Of the flesh to losse of
 life, 134, a 60. Mercie bought,
 161, a 10, 20, 144, b 20. Gran-
 ted bringeth preferment, 160,
 b 60, 161, a 10. *¶* See **Aloue**
 and **Lust**.
Poisonous put to flight by **Co-**
reineus, 10, a 10
Poison, & what sharpe punish-
 ment was executed vpon one
 that poisoned his husband:
 154, b 10
Pollice of **Tulase** discovered:
 note, 55, b 40. Of **Alured** to
 know the state of the Danes
 his enemies campe, 146, b 10.
 Of duke **William** to disorder
 the Englishmens armie, 200,
 a 10. Of **Gurmundus** to take
Cirencester, 98, a 10. Of **Ben-**
gilt, 77, b 79
Polycletus great poet offe-
 siue, 46, a 40
Hope when he first cursed **En-**
gland: note, 153, a 50. **Alex-**
ander a fauourer of duke **Wil-**
liams conquest of England,
 199, a 10. **Italianus**, 120,
 a 20
Porchester wone by the Ro-
 mans, 36, a 10
Porrex. *¶* See **Ferre**.
Port the Saxons arrivall in
 Britaine, 89, a 40
Portsmouth why so named, 89,
 a 40
Prayer to God by the Britains
 for aid against the Saxons,
 8, a 30. Of **Abadicia** before
 his encounter with the Ro-
 mans, 44, a 40. For victorie
 before the battell begun, 111,
 b 60
Praters, and what effect they
 haue, 134, a 10
Prasutagus king of Britaine,
 32, a 10. *¶* See **Britannus**.
Prebends giuen to bichars, 161,
 b 30
Preching, and that such as are
 called to it should haue the
 knowledge of twings, 114, a
 20. Of what sort preuailth
 and is most effectuall, 113, b
 20, 114, a 10, 8c.
Prest **wighart** well scene in
 the scriptures, 119, b 60
Prests that serued in **Claudi-**
us temple, spoilers, and robe-

bers, 42, b 20. Go to warre
 with euill speed, 104, a 30.
 Went with **Peda** to teach and
 baptise the Middlesex, 116,
 b 60. In battell with
 their Alleluia: note, 83, a 30.
 Not to come to the altar bare-
 legged, and whie, 134, b 50.
 Four all brethren, 118, a 30.
 Secular had houses in mo-
 nasteries, 162, b 40. Put in the
 robes of monks, 159, a 50.
 Little regarded and monks
 esteemed, 161, b 20. Received
 into monasteries and monks
 removed, 162, b 30
Prent, 136, a 50. *¶* See **Ethelbert**.
Prerogative of king **Edgar** te-
 stified, 159, b 40
Present that earle **Godwin**
 gaue **Hardicute** to redeme
 his fauour, 185, a 60
Presents sent to king **Boelstan**
 from diuerse kings: note, 116,
 a 10
Presumption hath a fall, 12, b 50
Pride of **Cnut** turned into hu-
 militie, 181, b 10
Privileges granted to **Welins**
 highwayes, 16, b 50. Gran-
 ted to saint **Cuthberts** shrine,
 150, a 60. Granted by **Alul-**
mus, 15, b 40
Profit preferred before hone-
 stie, 193, a 50
Prophecie, the spirit wherof was
 in **Alfred**, 133, b 30. Of king
Edward the third fulfilled,
 195, b 30
Promisc interchangeable made
 and sealed with oth, 194, a 20.
Faithfullie kept, 167, a 10.
Made with corozall oth by-
 ged to the purpose, 196, b 60.
¶ See **Wth**.
Promises in extremities may
 be made and yet not of neces-
 sitie to be performed, 194, a 60,
 b 10. And rewards moue
 mightie, 139, b 50. Faire
 what mischeefe they make
 men do, 77, a 20. Not to be
 trusted, 136, b 50
Prouerbe, The Britains nei-
 ther valiant in war nor faith-
 full in peace, 35, b 20. **Welins**
 hostile cast his rider, 137, a 20.
 In trust is trecherie proued
 true, 5, b 50
Prouision for ships and armoz,
 and what order for mainte-
 ning the nauie, 169, b 10
Punishment vpon the sonne for
 the fathers offense, 166, b 30
Putta a good musician made bi-
 shop of Rochester, 120, b 10.
Teacher song and musike,
 122, b 50. Bishop of Roche-
 ster is saine to be, 122, b 50
Pyrhus his three sons frends
 to **Wzate**, 7, b 30

109, b 60
Quintus **Strius** outstar of
 the Romane nauie, 28, a 50
Quintus **Laberius** **Dorus** a
 tribune slaine, 28, b 60
R.

Rine in Souther none for
 three yeares space, 123, a 30
Raine of blood, 14, a 60
Ransome of a bishop out of the
 Danes hands, 151, b 10
Rathelle of **Abellane** discom-
 mendable, 155, a 60, b 20
Raushments infoiced by the
 Romans, 45, b 10. *¶* See
Lust.
Rebellion prevented and puni-
 shed, 73, a 60. Of **subis**, 149,
 b 60. Actual of people against
 their prince, 128, b 10. Of the
 Britains against their lordes
 and gouernors, 70, b 60. Of
 the noble part of England a-
 gainst king **Edwin**, 159, a 40.
 Of **Northumbers** against
Colkie their earle, 194, b 30.
 Of certeine dukes against
Alswite, 118, b 60. *¶* See **Dis-**
obedience.
Reding where the Danes got
 the victorie, 143, b 50. Discom-
 fited, 144, a 10
Redwald king of East Angles
 interteineth **Edwine** in exile,
 104, b 40. Baptised, he would
 serue God and the diuell, 110,
 a 10
Reguli of Britaine seuen, 82,
 a 60
Religion & christian faith that
 king **Edmund** would not re-
 nounce to the losse of his life:
 note, 144, a 60. **Jealousie** ad-
 uanced by king **Alwald**, 114,
 a 50. Received of the **Wit-**
ingles, 116, b 60, 117, a 10. And
 of the **East Saxons**, a 20. **Great-**
lie decayed in Britaine, 82, b
 10. Restored by **Alotimer** af-
 ter the vanquishing of the
 Saxons, 81, a 60. In **Wit-**
taine in **Alotimus** time, 66, a
 50. Embraced for commodi-
 tie sake, 123, a 60. Embayed
 of the **East Saxons** with zeale
 to die for it, 121, a 10. **Great-**
lie decayed, 98, b 20. Not to be
 lingered or dallied withall,
 108, 109. A cloke to rob and
 spoile, 42, b 20. **Recouling**
 from it punished by God, 111,
 a 60. **Reuanced** by king **E-**
dred, 158, b 10. **Decayed** a-
 gaine among the Britains,
 94, a 20. The professors of it
 hated of the **East Saxons**, 106,
 a 60, b 10. **Heathenish** nothing
 worthy: note, 109, a 60
Repentance too late, 155, b 10.
 Of **Alfred** for murdering
 his stepson, 163, b 10. Of **Eli-**
fer too late, 163, b 30
Regiment. *¶* See **Monarchie**.
Restinus bishop of London,
 66, a 50
Renenge with slaughter of inas-
 nie for killing some few, 134,
 b 10. Sought with euill suc-
 cesse, 8, a 60. That God him-
 selfe take for wrong done,
 175, a 60. Of an old grudge,
 180, b 60. Sought of iniuries
 received, 42, b 60. Without
 mercie, 45, a 10, b 60. Long
 thought vpon, 127, a 60. Of
 the **Scots** and **Pites** vpon
Alotigerne & the Britains,
 78, a 10. **Iustice** taken by God
 against prophane men, 106, b
 60, 10. With fore outrage, 126,
 a 30. Vpon the dead for inu-
 ries

Quaking excessive reformed
 by king **Edgar**, 159, b 60
Quarell vpon a light cause pro-
 cured slaughter, 18, a 10. Vp-
 on a light occasion, 188, b 10.
 Vpon words wherof infused
 wounds and slaughter, 30, b
 30. *¶* See **Frate**.
Quene, a name withdrawne
 from the West Saxons kings
 times, 136, a 20
Quenozed king **Alfa** his wife
 wife but malicious, 133, b 10.
 His ambitious and enuious
 mind at his brothers aduance-
 ment, 139, b 50. **Murthereth**
 his sonne **Kenelme**, 136, b 10
Quinburga the daughter of
Carinus king of Mercia,

of Britaine and England.

ries received, 185, a 10. Revenge upon a light occasion, 188, b 10. Of an old wrong, 191, a 10. Of murder by murder: note, 131, a 60, 137, a 10. Rewards more men to amercement, 139, b 50. Ricc. ¶ See Griffin. Richborough. ¶ See Sandwich. Richelims. ¶ See Cincgistrus. Rickag king of Northumbria, 150, a 10. Ricula sister to Ethelbert, 103, a 50. Rimallus the thirteenth ruler of Britaine, 14, a 50. Robert archbishop of Cantuarburie, 187, b 10, 60. Banished, 191, a 20. Robert duke of Normandie father to duke William, diverse acts of his, as will wanton as serious, 201, b 10. Rodrik king of Pias inuader of this land, and is slain, 47, a 10. Rochester besieged by Danes, 147, a 60. Saint Andrews church there by whom builded, 102, b 10, 103, a 50. The church defaced by Ethelred, 122, b 50. The see void, 111, a 50. Bishop Jerinmar consecrated archbishops of Cantuarburie, 116, b 40. Rollo a Dane with a fresh power entrench into England, 146, a 20. The first duke of Normandie, & how he came to it, 201, a 30. Rome builded, 14, a 60. The empire divided between two, 64, a 60, 63, a 10. Taken by Bren and Belin, 17, b 10. Rome Scot. ¶ See Peterpence. Romana wherof so named, 74, a 60. Land in Britaine without resistance, 28, a 30. Why they warred against Britaine, 24, a 20. Usterlie subdued the Britons but not without much bloodshed and slaughter, 28, b 60. Take Carataks wife and daughter prisoners, 39, a 30. Plaine the diuels in Britaine vnder Othorius Scapula, 37, a 10, &c. Proud and ambitious, 40, a 60. In despaine withdraw into the capitol, 17, b 60. Incountering with the Galles overthrowne, 17, b 60. Discover Britaine, 24, a 40. Pursue the Britons and put them to flight, 26, b 60. Outragious ransomers and deuourers of womankind, 45, a 60, b 10. Received a great overthrow in Britaine, and put to their hard shifts in Domitians daies, 41, a 50. Put to their shifts by the Britains, 25, a 10. Get to land, but unable to follow the Britains farre, 25, b 20. Refuse for enerie light occasion to come over and aid the Britons, 70, b 20. Knew not Britaine but by report, 24, a 20. Placius why placed in townes subdued, 38, a 10. Their ensigne an eagle, 25, a 40. They retene the Britans against the Scots and Pias, repining to be aduanced their aduers, 70, b 20. Cursed of the Diuines, 41, b 40. Optinions touching the partic conquest of Britaine by them, 35, a 60. Manyfold oppessions moueth the Britans to rebellion, 42, all. In

all their martiall affaires be-
re fortunat, 74, a 60. Go to
the pot apais by thousands
vnder Suerus his conduct,
55, b 60. Heaue armour their
great hinderance, 29, a 10.
Terrified at the strange noise
of bellis used in the British
armie, 27, b 10. Villanous and
unnaturall crueltie, 42, a 60.
By thousands slaine of the
Britains, 45, a 10.
Romanus bishop of Rochester
downed as he went to Rome
111, a 60.
Ronix a Saxonish ladie and
daughter to Bengist arriueth
in Britaine, 78, b 60. Taketh
Wotigerne with the hair of
hir beautie, 79, a 60. Pofso-
neth Wotimer hir sonne in
law, 80, b 40.
Rood speaketh, 162, b 60.
Rowen. See Ronix.
Rule parted betweene two of
moze. ¶ See Ambition, Bren-
nus, Ferrer, and Mozgan.
Rulers gouerne Britaine, 11,
12, 13, &c.
Rutupium. ¶ See Richbo-
rough and Sandwich.
S.
Sbert reigned ouer the East-
saxons, and receiveth the
faith, 103, a 50.
Saberts thre most lewd sons
deseruedlie slaine all together,
106, b 60.
Sabimus his valiantnesse a-
gainst the Britans, 34, b 40.
Sacrifices by whom to be
made, 2, b 40. Of prisoners,
41, b 50.
Saint Albons bones taken by
and put into a rich hyne, 132,
a 10.
Saint Auderts of Cle. ¶ See
Ethelred.
Saint Clements Danes with-
out temple barre, 185, a 20.
Saints Cudbert appeared to R.
Mured, 146, a 60. His hyne
privileged, 150, a 60.
Saint Elintus bell, 161, a 60.
Saxons inhabitants about
Take and Switzerland, 33,
a 10.
Salisbury besieged by the
Danes, 176, a 10. ¶ See Im-
bit.
Salisbury plaine where the
Saxons and Britons met,
81, b 40. And of the stones
there at this daie remaining.
¶ See Stoneheng.
Salomon king of Britaine Tr-
moide, 112, b 30.
Samaritans manner of seruing
God, 110, a 10.
Samothes the name of Bri-
taine, 2, a 60.
Samotheans subdued by Al-
bion, 4, a 40.
Samothes what part of the
world he had for his portion,
2, a 30.
Sandwich of Richborough,
72, b 60. Where Wespahan
durst not arrive, 36, b 40.
Sarron the sonne of Wagus, 2,
b 30.
Sarronides do neuer sacrifice
without a philosopher, 2, b 40.
Satisfaction for sinnes, 163,
b 20.
Saxons described, 96, b 60.
Terrorous, 81, b 60. They
and the Pias renew their
league, 82, b 60. Sue for li-
cence to Wotimer to depart
home into Germanie, 90, b 40.

Came swarming like bees
into Britaine, 81, a 30. Remo-
uing Britains out of their
seats shil gained ground of
them, 97, b 40. First inuasion
into great Britaine: note,
73, b 60. Plagued by Arthur
of Britaine, 90, a 60. Foure
notable barrels giuen them
by the Britains to their o-
uerthrowes, 80, b 10. Slaugh-
tered at Badon hill, 88, a 50.
Appointed to plague the Bri-
tains from time to time for
there foule sinnes, 96, b 30.
Pursue the Britains with-
out ceasing, 80, b 60, 98, a
10. Create an heptarchie of
seuen kingdomes, 97, b 40.
What parts of Britaine they
had in their hands in Woti-
gers time, 83, b 60. The first
fight betwixt them in this I-
land, 97, a 20. Overthrowne
besieging Bath, 90, b 60, 91, a
10. Arrive and dwell in Nor-
thumberland, 79, b 40. Well
interreined of Wotigerne, 78
a 60. Well nigh walked by
Wotimers warres, 80, b 10.
Ioune with the Scots and
Pias against the Britains,
81, a 30. Routers, pirates, and
moze cruell than all other eni-
mies, 71, a 40. Waged to aid
the Britains against the
Pias and Scots, 78, a 30.
Slaine and not one left to
carrie newes into their owne
countrie out of Britaine, 74,
a 50. Come thicke and thre-
fold into Britaine, 79, b 20.
Make miserable destruction
in this land, 79, b 50, 80, a 10.
Notable discomfited by the
Britains conducted by two
holie bishops: note, 83, a 20.
Called English what they
were, 78, b 10. English subdued
by Ethelbert, 99, a 50. The
bloud of race of them ceased
to reigne in England, 200, b
50. ¶ See Ethelbert, South-
saxons, and Westsaxons.
Schoule created at Cambridge,
by king Sigebert, 21, a 10.
Sena the sonne of Androgenus
&c. hostages to Cesar, 30, b
50.
Scots had no habitations in
Britaine in the time of Ho-
norus the emperour, 71, b 10.
They and the Pias trouble
this Ile, 72, a 20. Plague the
Britains extremelie, 70, a 50,
b 40. Not once named in the
Romane writers till about
Constantius time: note, 41, a
40. First coming out of
Spain into Ireland, 75, b 40.
First coming out of Scit-
thia, 75, b 40. Descended of
Scythians as some thinke,
47, a 10. Inhabited Ireland,
47, a 10. Forced to submit
themselves to Arthur, 91, a
10. Instructed in the faith, 82,
b 60. Their king beth Cam-
berland giuen him and hol-
deth it by homage, 157, a 30.
Marie about the keeping of
Easter, 114, a 10. Receive an
oath to be true to king Eadred,
158, a 40. Subdued, and their
king forced to deliuer his son
as hostage to king Ibelstan,
155, a 50. Vanquished by the
Saxons, 78, a 60. Afflicted by
the Saxons, 79, b 20. Inuade
the Britains in Wotigers
time, 78, a 10. Made the third
nation that inhabited Bri-
taine, 75, b 40. Dampers for

coming into Britaine to
give battell, 103, b 60.
¶ See Pias.
Scotland walked by king A-
deliane, 155, a 40.
Sebbi king of Eastsaxons a
professed monke, 122, a 60.
Sbert king of the Eastsaxons
conuerced to the faith & bap-
tized, 106, b 10.
Sedition, 131, a 10. ¶ See Dis-
cord and warres ciuill.
Sigburga queene of the West-
saxons hir gouernement, 122,
a 10. Wife of Ercombert, 114,
b 50.
Sigerinus duke of the Allos-
bogs, 16, b 20.
Scians hofse, 137, a 30.
Sicred king of Eastsaxons,
129, a 10. Slaine, 133, b 60.
Sered. ¶ See Seward.
Seruants louing their mas-
ters, 134, a 60.
Suerus arriueth in Britaine,
and would be surnamed Bri-
tannicus, 55, a 20. Reigned as
king, 54, a 60. His ciuere and
cruell commandment, 56, a
10. Seeketh the destruction
of Albinus, 54, a 40. Slaine
by Fulgentius, 54, b 10. His
death, 56, a 20. And manner of
funerall after the Romane
fashion, 106, b 60.
Suerus coronell of the for-
men putteth the Saxons in
feare, 74, a 10.
Sewfred. ¶ See Sigbere.
Seybulfe bishop of Mpercies,
122, a 50.
Shaftsburie called mount Pa-
ladour, 12, b 30.
Ships of Canute passing for
pompe, 173, b 60.
Sibert king of Eastsaxons chri-
stened, 110, a 20.
Sicilius king of Britaine, 19,
b 50. ¶ See Sicilius.
Sidor a Danish earle slaine in
fight, 143, a 40.
Sigbert. ¶ See Sigbert.
Sigebert. ¶ See Sbert and
Sibert.
Sigefred. ¶ See Sigebert.
Sighere gouernour of a part of
the Eastsaxons with Sebbi,
122, b 10. Confirmed no able
in the faith, 121, a 10. King of
Eastsaxons renounceth the
faith, and imbracech idolatrie,
120, b 60.
Sighard. ¶ See Seward.
Sights strange import an alte-
ration of the state, 196, b 10.
Strange in the aue, 135, b 60.
Sigbert king of Eastsaxons
fourth learning, buildeth
scholers, resigneth his king-
dome, & becommeth a monke,
he is slaine, 116, a 20.
Sigbert king of Westsaxons
cruell at home but a coward
abrode, 131, a 50.
Sigbert the second receiued
the faith, 117, a 20. Murthe-
red by two of his owne kins-
men, 117, a 60, b 10.
Signes of ill lucke, 133, b 10.
Silesus inhabited in South-
wales of nere vnto the welsh
marches, 38, a 40. Why so
fretted & eager against the
Romans, 40, a 10.
Simon Zelotes. ¶ See Ioseph
of Arimathea.
Simplicitie of king Constans
abusd by Wotigerne,
77, a 10.
Singing brought into chur-
ches, 120, a 60. ¶ See Chur-
ches and Musike.
Sinnes abhominable of the
Britains

The second table for the historie

Britains the cause of their scourging by the Saxons, 96, b 30. **¶** See Gylas.
Siricius archbishop of Canterbury, 166, a 60
Sisilius the fifteenth ruler of Britaine, 14, b 10
Swithe the king of Northumberland, 150, a 60
Steward earle of Northumberland dieth: note, 192, b 60
Slender prevented, 188, b 60
Slouth ingendeth lecherie, 11, b 50
Snow and frost great, 133, a 10.
¶ Of aboute two moneths continuance, 188, a 10
Sodomie committed, 11, b 60
Soldiers of Julius Plautius disordered, 34, a 10. **¶** Of Britaine valorous, 69, b 20. **¶** Deceitful, 68, a 60
Soldiers like not laws to keepe them in order, 54, a 30. **¶** Against their captaine, 46, b 10
Southmercia, 118, b 40
Southsaxons kingdome what number of families it contained, 123, a 10. **¶** It ceaseth, 127, b 20. **¶** See **Sulter**.
Sparatium a towne, 8, a 40, 60
Spie. **¶** See **Policee**.
Spring tides, 174, a 30
Stancelmor, 47, a 50
Stiermarke **¶** See **Valeria**.
Stigand archbishop of Canterbury by intrusion, 191, a 40. **¶** Made but a test at **K. Edward's** propheticall speeches, 195, b 20
Stilio the sonne in law to Honorius, his acts and deeds in Britaine, 74, b 10
Stonching on Shalburie plain why so called, 84, b 60. **¶** Called Chorea gigantum, 88, b 20
Strangers teach Englishmen diverse vile vices, 159, b 60.
¶ Suspected of the Britains, for their multitudes, 79, b 50.
¶ Dought not to quarrell in foreign countries, 188, b 10
Strenuold a valiant man laine, 166, a 50
Subiection makes kings know themselves, 21, 10, b 20. **¶** Of Britaine to the Romans when it was, 31, a 60
Subtiltie of **Uotigerne** to conceal his treason, 77, a 30
Succession. **¶** See **Crowne**.
Suebard. **¶** See **Spided**.
Suetonius lieutenant of Britaine invadeth Anglesia, &c: 41, b 10. **¶** Incurageth his bonds against **Uoabia** and his Britains, 45, b 20. **¶** Supplied with fresh forces letter: upon the Britains, 41, a 50.
¶ Thinking upon safetie withdraweth himselfe and his forces, 44, a 60. **¶** By hart grudge thrust at to lose his dignitie, 46, a 30
Swidhelme king of Eastsaxons christened, 117, b 60
Sonne eclipsed exceedinglie, 130, a 60
Suspicion sometimes necessaries, 81, b 60
Sulter of Southley, with the beginning of the Southsaxons kingdome, 86, a 10. **¶** Imbraced with famine for lacke of raine, 123, a 30. **¶** See **Southley** & **Southsaxons**.
Swaine arriving at Sandwich spoileth all the countrie nere the sea side, 169, a 20. **¶** Reputed full king of England handlieth the people hardlie, 171, b 60. **¶** Conquered the

greater part of England, 172, b 12. **¶** King of Denmarke, taketh **Sporewe** and spoileth it, 168, b 60. **¶** Repareth a fresh armie to invade England, 171, a 60. **¶** Erle Godwins son, banished, his lewd life, 188, a 10, 60. **¶** He rebelleth against his father **Godwin**, his miserable end going on pilgrimage, 190, b 30. **¶** His end and death, 178, a 10
Swimming a practise used among the Britains, 48, a 10
Switshed. **¶** See **Switshed**.
Switshed king of Eastsaxons expelled, 133, b 60
Swithune bishop of Winchester of king Egberts council, 140, b 20
Synod provinciall to reforme faults in the church, 153, a 60
Holden for the appoyning of images, 128, a 60. **¶** Held in Augustines time, 102, b 30, 60.
¶ Held at Hatfield, 123, b 10.
¶ Held at Hertford, 121, a 60.
¶ Held in Mercia, & what was there done, 135, a 10

T.

Tewine archbishop of Canterbury, 129, b 60. **¶** He dieth, 130, b 50
Tempest on sea, 25, b 60. **¶** Where in Cesar lost 40 ships, 28, b 10
Tenancius assisted **Calisbelane** against Cesar, 27, a 40. **¶** See **Geomanus**.
Tenet Ile a refuge for Saxons, 80, b 40
Thamar an Englishman bishop of Rochester, 115, a 60
Thames passable by fowd in one place in Cesar's time, 31, a 20
Theobaldus the brother of **Edelferd** laine, 103, b 60
Theodore made archbishop of Canterbury upon conditions, 120, a 20. **¶** Callect & holdeth a synod at Hertford, 121, a 60. **¶** His acts and deeds after his instalment, 120, a 50. **¶** Worthily praised, 120, b 10. **¶** Reconcileth two kings being at warres, 123, a 60, b 10. **¶** Holdeth a synod at Hatfield, 123, b 10. **¶** His articles proponed in the synod, 121, a 60. **¶** Eightie & eight yeares old, 126, b 20
Theodoza married to **Constantius**, 62, b 40
Theodosius his acts and deeds in Britaine, 72, 73. **¶** Preventeth a conspiracie against him and punisheth the offenders, 73, b 10. **¶** His praise, 73, b 40
Theomantius R. of Britaine giueth tribute to the Romans, 32, a 60
These murdered king **Edmund**, 157, b 10
These noz robber but died in **Edgars** time, 160, a 20
These restrained by laws: note, 148, b 20. **¶** Punished, 16, a 10
Thomas bishop of the East Angles after **Felix**, 116, a 60
Thule of some taken to be Ireland, of other some Scotland, 74, b 50
Thunnir cheefe ruler of the land under **Egbert**, 122, a 30
A vile murderer, 122, a 30
Thuringers a people in Saxonia, 79, a 30
Tida bishop of Northumbria, 119, b 10
Tilburge now **Tiberie**, 117, b 60
Tithing preposterous, nine

laime, and the tenth reserved, 183, a 10, 184, a 40. **¶** Of the people of Canturburie by the Danes preposterous, 170, b 10
Tithings, & who divided countries into tithings, and what it meant, 148, b 20
Togodumnus a British by the Romans vanquished, 34, a 40, 35, a 10
Tokens. **¶** See **Sighis** and **wonders**.
Tozmac. **¶** See **Theomantius**
Tollie earle of Northumbria his crueltie, 194, b 30. **¶** Disquieteth his brother **Harold**, spoiling his countries, he is repelled, 197, b 30. **¶** His cruell dealing procureth a rebellion, 194, b 20. **¶** Laime, 198, a 30
Tornelle, where **Vespasian** arrested, 36, b 40
Tours whether built by **Vure** or no, 10, a 20, 60
Towne, or hold, & what so called of the Britains, 29, b 60
Townes erected and repaired by **Eliseda**: note, 152, a 30. **¶** By king **Edward**, 152, b 50
Tower of London built by **Wesling**, and first called **Welines** tower, 19, a 10
Trahene laime, 65, b 30
Trebellius **Marcius** lieutenant of Britaine, 46, a 60
Treason practised by **Alfred** to kepe **Adelstane** from the crowne, 154, a 10
Treason of **Alfricke** in fleeing to the Danes, 166, b 20. **¶** Of **Alfricke** punished in his son **Algar**, 166, b 30. **¶** Of **Almaricus** in betraying Canturburie to the Danes, 170, a 60. **¶** Of **Indragatus** in killing of **Crastian** the emperour, 68, a 60, b 10. **¶** Of **Indragatus** in aiding Cesar against **Calisbelane**, 30, b 60. **¶** What ensued upon it to the author, 32, a 60. **¶** Most villainous of **Edrike** in a fought battell, 176, a 40. **¶** Notable coloured, 169, a 60. **¶** Prescuring **K. Edmunds** death, punished with death, 178, b 30
¶ Of **Emerus**, 107, b 40. **¶** Of **Harold** by a counterfet letter, 183, b 60, b 10 all, 184, a all. **¶** Of **Wengist** to kill the Britains unarmed, 81, b 50. **¶** Against **Alfrida**, 128, a 50. **¶** Of **Wescentius** practised by a counterfet monke upon **Alfredus**, 85, a 20. **¶** Of a **Wid** in killing king **Constantine**, 76, b 10. **¶** Of the **Wid** against **Wallasianus** 56, b 30. **¶** Of the **Scois** and **Wid** killing their king, 77, a 20. **¶** Of **Uotigerne** to attaine the kingdome: note, 77, a 10. **¶** Of archbishop **Wolfsane**, 158, a 60. **¶** Of **Wolfsane**, 129, a 20. **¶** Persuaded by a wife to his husband, and practised, 133, b 10. **¶** In the nobilitie, 167, b 20, 60. **¶** In trust: note, 39, a 30, 40. **¶** Coloured with counterfet sicknesse, 168, b 50. **¶** Wengist an euill end: note, 179, b 50. **¶** Punished with sudden death, 154, a 10. **¶** See **Trust**.
Triumph. **¶** See **Victorie**.
Tribute craced by the Danes of the English, 170, b 40. **¶** Paid to the Danes that laie at **Greenwich**, 174, a 30. **¶** By them inhabited, 168, a 10. **¶** Ratted by king **Harold**, 185, a 20. **¶** Paid to England out of Wales, 193, b 10. **¶** Of three thousand pounds paid to the Romans, 31, a 10. **¶** Paid by the Britains to the Romans,

30, b 10. **¶** Paid by the Danes to the king of Britaine, 19, a 40. **¶** Demed to the Romans, & what warres ensued, 33, a 60. **¶** Of **Wolfsane**, 160, a 20. **¶** Of gold, silver, neat, hawks, and hounds paid to **Adelstan**, 156, a 20
Troians accompanie **Walter**, 9, a 60
Troinouant now **London**, 23, a 60. **¶** Where, when, & by whome builded, 11, a 10
Troinouants what they were & where they inhabited, 20, b 40
Trust treasonable, 81, b 40, 60, 115, b 10. **¶** Note, 132, a 10. 136, b 50, 139, b 50, 163, a 30, 166, b 20. **¶** See **Trust**.
Truth told with reproofe purchase chafeth disdain, 159, a 20
Turgisus pursueth the conquest of Ireland, 98, a 10
Turketill **Wircnecheu** why he deserves an everlasting reproch, 169, b 60
Turkillus a Dane ruler in Northfolke & Suffolke, 170, b 40. **¶** Returned in seruice with **Egelred**, 173, b 40. **¶** Discovers the secrets of this land to **K. Swaine**, 171, a 40. **¶** His gift (being sworne to **Egelred**) to aduance **Enute**, 173, b 50, 60
Turketilling a Danish erle subdued, 151, b 20
Turinus the nephew of **Witas** laime, 10, b 60
Turonium. **¶** See **Tours**.
Urant a king distinguished, 98, b 60

V.

Valens **Jouinus** master of the hostes, 73, b 50
Valentia a part of Britaine, 73, b 30
Valentians, now Romans, 74, a 60
Valentinus banished into Britaine, his wicked practises, 73, a 60. **¶** Rescued & succored the distressed Britains, 70, b 10. **¶** Put in danger by **Marcius**, 68, b 30. **¶** Laime, 83, b 30
Valeria adorning to **Phannus** ma, 73, a 60. **¶** How **Stiermarke**, 73, a 60
Valiantus of **Edoll** with a hodgepodge, 82, a 10. **¶** Of a Roman ensignebearer, 25, a 40. **¶** Of **Shward** euen at his death, 192, a 30, b 60
Vannes in **Armozia**, now Britaine in France, 24, a 50
Vbba and **Wungar** two Danish captains and cruell of nature, 142, b 60
Vellocatus a squire married quene **Cartimanda**, his husband **Venutus** being retted, 40, b 50
Venedocia now **Northwales**, 27, a 30
Vengeance. **¶** See **Reuenge**.
Venutius a fullfull British captaine, relected of his wife, his acts and deeds, 40, b 30
Verrannus his purpose against Britaine prevented by death, 41, a 60
Verolamium a towne of great fame in the daies of **Uoabicia**, 45, a 10
Vespasian sent by **Claudianus** into Britaine & where he arrived, 36, b 30. **¶** He is dead, 51, a 20
Vissa a Saxon & his dominion in Britaine, 87, a 20
Victorie vanquering and incorant, 80, a 30. **¶** Abused with excessive crueltie, 45, a 10. **¶** Of the Britains

of Britaine and England.

Britains against the legion of
 Marius Valens, 40, b 10. Of
 Marius against the Picts in-
 grauen upon a stone in place
 where it was gotten, 47, a 50.
 Of Marius against Caras
 take: note, 39, a 50, 60. Of
 Marius how if he might obteine
 it against the enemy, 118, b 40.
 Notable against the Saxons,
 by the conduct of a British ar-
 mie vnder two bishops, 83, a 20.
 Abused by Swaine, 172, b 60
 Alcius Alanas lieutenant of
 Britaine, 46, b 20
 Alces, 15, b 30. See Almes-
 burie.
 Algenius and Deredurus reigne
 iointlie as kings, 21, b 30
 Alkillus gouernour of North-
 folke killeth a great manie of
 the Danes, 169, a 10
 Alvirne & pet a wife, 125, a 50. Of
 Alvirne his withstanding of
 prince Algar, 133, b 60, 134, a 10
 Of Ireland called Alodwen,
 renowned, 142, a 30
 Alvirne of the daughter saued
 by the losse of the maids: note,
 160, b 60
 Alston of Dunfane, 157, b 40.
 Telling him of king Edgars
 death, 158, b 10. Of Al, Edgar a
 little before his death, 161, a 60.
 Appearing to Edwin, 108, a 40.
 Of Alwin bishop of worces-
 ter, 128, a 60. Of Alvirne the
 monke, See Dyname.
 Alvirne pope, 120, a 20
 Virz. See Jutes.
 Alvirne Marcellus lieutenant in
 Britaine berie watchfull: note,
 53, b 10
 Alvirne in Britaine, 6, b 50
 Alvirne king of Picts, 131, b 20
 Alvirne. See Cambridge.
 Alvirne of Alces daughters
 to their father, 13, a 60
 Alvirne of Alces to God puni-
 shed, 111, a 60
 Alvirne the wife of Alvirne
 beaten of the Romane souldi-
 ers, 42, a 60. Described, with
 the pittie spech that she made
 to the Britains against the
 Romans, 43, a 44. Her daugh-
 ters cruellie abused at the Ro-
 mans hands, 45, a 60. Chosen
 of the Britains to be their cap-
 taine against the Romans, 42, b
 60. Her death doubtfull, 45, b 60
 Alvirne ambition to reigne &
 rule, 77, a 10. Chosen R. of Bri-
 taine, 77, a 60. I meane that
 Constantius the monke was
 made king, 76, b 50. Deprived
 of roialtie by his people, 79, b 60
 Forsaketh his wife to marrie
 Romir a Saxons damsell, 79,
 a 60. Welcometh the Saxons
 in Britaine, 78, a 60. Taken
 prisoner by Hengist & how re-
 leased, 82, a 10. Put in feare of
 his usurped estate, 77, b 50, 78, a
 10. Busie in building a castell,
 84, a 10. Much giuen to sensu-
 all lust, 79, a 40. Restored to his
 kingdom, 81, b 10. Incestuous
 a lew of life, 84, a 20. Burned
 to deth within a castell, 84, a 20
 Alvirne succedeth Alvirne
 as king of Britaine, 79, b 60.
 He is made king, 80, a 60
 Alvirne restored religion after
 he had banquished the Sax-
 ons, 81, a 60. Imbarrelled a-
 gainst the Saxons, 80, b 10.
 Noble victories against Sax-
 ons, 80, b 10. Poisoned by his
 mother in law Romir, 80, b 40
 Alvirne king of Britains,

his exploits, & Cydas excla-
 mations against him, 95, b 60
 How of chastitie inuolabile kept
 125, a 50. Of Ceadwalla if he
 might get & conquer the Isle of
 Wight, 124, b 50. Of Ethel-
 swilke whereof the pope absol-
 ued him, 140, a 30. That Alvirne
 made, if he might haue victorie,
 performed, 118, a 40, 60
 Alvirne by the Romans inforced
 vpon the Britons, 42, b 10
 Alvirne surnamed Denbagon
 87, b 10. Alvirne R. of Britaine,
 87, b 10. Encountereth Al-
 centius and his aids & killeth
 them, 85, a 10. Falleth in loue
 with ladie Agwarne another
 mans wife, 88, a 20. Goeth into
 Ireland, and incountreth Gal-
 lomanus, 84, b 60. His decaie,
 88, b 10. See Aurelius Ama-
 brose, 77, a 40
 Alvirne delinerey pledges vnto
 Enute and put to death not-
 withstanding, 174, b 60
 Alvirne son of Edwin, 111, a 50
 Alvirne king of Mercies his
 acts & deeds, 119, a 10. A great
 furtherer of religion, he dieth,
 121, a 10
 W.

Wade a duke conspirator of
 Ethelberts bech, 137, a 10
 Walbroke in London whie lo-
 called, 57, a 10
 Walbroke bishop of London, 122,
 a 60
 Wales destroyed and harried by
 the Englishmen, 193, b 10
 Wallus broke. See Walbroke.
 Warre is to be begun with Al-
 vir: example, 111, b 60
 Warre & famine signified, 135, a 60
 Wars ciuill fiftie yeares in Bri-
 taine, 15, a 10. Among the Bri-
 tains, 97, b 60. Decaied the
 force of the Britains, 71, a 10.
 Betwene the British kings,
 98, b 40. Betwixt R. Canbyrd
 and one of his earls, 131, a 20.
 In Edwicks time, 126, a 10. Be-
 twene Ethelard and Alwald,
 129, a 10. Betwene Alvirne &
 Constantine for succession to
 the crowne, 94, a 50. Among
 the Englishmen, 137, a 20. Be-
 twene the kings of Northum-
 berland, 115, a 60. By a wo-
 mans meanes, 40, b 40. Cesaied
 betwene the Britains and
 Romans by queene Genesias
 meanes, 36, b 50
 Warwickehire wasted by the
 Danes, 174, b 30
 Wastall what it signifies, 79, a 60
 Watchword of treason. Nempt
 your sexes, 81, b 50
 Watlingstreet. See Highwaies.
 Wednesday why so named, 79, a 10
 Weights. See Measures.
 Wellwin, where great slaugh-
 ter of Danes did begin 168, a 40
 Wellmen obtained victorie a-
 gainst the Englishmen, 192, b
 20. Rising in armes, were al-
 waies subdued, 188, a 40.
 Whence they took their name,
 126, b 40. Preuent a slaughter,
 188, b 60. Their kings in the
 daies of Edgar, 159, b 30. Joine
 with the Danes & are banqui-
 shed, 139, a 40. Rebell against
 Edgar and are subdued, 161, a
 40. Good seruice against the
 Romans, 27, b 10. Are the berie
 Britons in deed, 90, a 50. Agree
 to paie their accustomed tribute
 to England, 193, b 10. Duer-
 throwne in battell, 131, a 20

weretereous bishop of worcester,
 149, a 10
 Werinians. See Charingers.
 Werlamchester, now saint Al-
 bons, 62, a 10
 Westmaria, now Westmerland,
 47, a 50
 Westmerland of whome first na-
 med, 47, a 50
 Westminster church built, 52, a 60
 By whom builded, bncerteine,
 102, b 10
 Westsaxons conuerted vnto the
 faith, 114, b 10. Their conquest
 of victories, 138, b 20. Their
 kings and of whom descended,
 95, a 50. They would not let
 their wiues be called queenes,
 136, a 20. Haue the whole mo-
 narchie of the land, 127, a 40.
 Their progenie cesaied in Ed-
 ward the third, 195, b 50. Their
 kingdom vnder whome it be-
 gan, 87, a 40, 89, b 30. Subiect
 to two, 124, b 10, 105, a 20. Kent
 & Essex annexed to that king-
 dome, 139, b 30
 Wichfred king of Kent dieth lea-
 uing issue three sons, 129, b 40
 Wife and yet a virgin, 125, a 50.
 154, b 20
 Wife forsaken: note, 79, a 60. Not
 to be forsaken without cause:
 note danger, 136, b 60. Faith-
 lesse and adulterous exemplifi-
 ed, 40, b 40. Louing to hir hus-
 band, 5, b 60. 133, b 30. Loued
 with dotage, 79, b 50
 Wife of Berne a noble man rai-
 shed, bzed much mischicfe, 144,
 b 20
 Wines twentie and one had E-
 zranke, 11, b 60
 Wighart a prest well serue in the
 scriptures, 119, b 60. Dieth of
 the pestilence, 120, a 10
 Wight Ile conquered by Cead-
 walla, 124, b 50. Subdued to
 the Romans, 36, b 60. Conque-
 red by Alvirne, 119, a 30. Re-
 ceiueth the faith, 124, b 60
 Wightam towne in Essex built,
 151, a 50
 Wifeketell. See Alkillus.
 Wilfrid the second archbishop of
 Canturburie, 129, a 50
 Wilfrid archbishop of yorke, 120,
 a 60. How far his iurisdiction
 extended, 121, a 30
 Wilfrid bishop of Northumbers,
 119, b 10
 Wilfrid by licence of king Ethel-
 walke preachech the gospel to
 them of Suffer, 123, a 10.
 Caught the Southsaxons to
 catch fishes with nets, 123, a 50
 What part of the Ile of Wight
 king Ceadwalla gaue him, 124,
 b 50. Deposed for disobedience,
 122, a 50. Banished, 122, b 60.
 A long time in exile now re-
 stored, 125, b 50. A bzaie re-
 hearfall of him, 129, a 40
 Wilfrid a young damsell deuoured
 of king Edgar, 160, b 50
 William bishop of London bani-
 shed, 191, a 20
 William the poze bishop of Ro-
 chester, 122, b 50
 William duke of Normandie at-
 teth Edward the third going
 to take sea into England, 186,
 b 40. See Duke.
 Winot a Suffer gentleman an
 enemie to king Ethelred, 169,
 b 10
 Wilton spoiled by the Danes,
 168, b 60
 Winchester called Caerguent, 12,
 b 30. Destroyed by the Danes,
 144, b 10. The church where

the bishops see of all that pro-
 uince was then placed, by wha
 builded, 121, b 60, 122, a 10
 Winicigt a kind of strange people
 laic at Fulham, 147, a 50
 Wind blustering that ouerthrow
 cities, 135, a 60
 Wine forbidden monks and at
 last granted, 133, a 10
 Wini bishop admitted by king
 Chenwald & expelled againe,
 115, b 60
 Winnebert a traitorous murthe-
 rer of his lord and master, 133,
 b 20
 Wipets field in Kent and when
 fought, 86, b 30
 Withred king of Kent after fe-
 uen yeares vacancie, 133, a 10
 Woden an ancient prince of the
 Saxon kings pedigree, 78, b
 60, 79, a 10. His three sonnes, a
 what kings of Britaine des-
 cended of them, 95, a 50
 Wolphere archbishop of North-
 thumbers, 150, a 10
 Wolstan archbishop of yorke,
 156, a 10. Imprisoned by king
 Edred, 158, a 60
 Woman not without a mischie-
 vous practice, 80, b 40. Wicked
 counsell, 133, b 10. Good coun-
 sell, 104, b 50. Persuasion wo-
 keth much, 159, a 20. Deuise to
 make hir husband forsake the
 world, 128, a 10. Government
 ouer the westsaxons, 122, a 10.
 Commended, 19, b 60. Wisdome
 praiseworthe, 179, b 30
 Women in a strange manner of ha-
 bit and attire, 41, b 40. Beare
 rule in Britaine, 11, b 30, 13, b
 50. Restreined of their great
 and supreme titles, 136, a 20.
 They as well as men admit-
 ted to publike government a-
 mong the Britains, 42, b 60.
 Their rule didained, 40, b 60
 Women with child taught a les-
 son of continence by Eusebia,
 148, a 60. To be baptised and
 purified: note, 101, b 40. What
 parents shoud do when they
 haue a child brought into the
 world, 167, b 60, 108, a 10
 Wonder of crosses that fell from
 heauen signifieng affliction,
 135, b 50
 Wonders strange seeme impost an
 alteration of the state, 196, b 10
 and propheticall, 42, b 30
 Woods cut downe in Anglesie
 by Suctonius, &c. 41, b 50
 Woods faire make folkes faime to
 their smart, 132, a 10. Not
 lightlie to be trusted, 136, b 50.
 Wised displeasure, 161, b 50.
 All taken and bzed hatred:
 note, 40, a 10. Wised wounds
 and slaughter, 30, b 30. The
 price of life: note, 155, b 20
 Wpelling an ancient exercise, 10,
 b 40
 Y.

Yarmouth. See Cerdic
 thore.
 Yorke called Caerbranke and by
 whom builded and named, 12,
 a 10. Besieged by Arthur, 90,
 b 30. Burnt by the Danes,
 143, a 30
 Yorkeshiremen rebell and the au-
 thors punished by Alvirne
 Scapula, 37, b 60

Z.
 Zale of Edwin in preferring
 religion, 110, a 10. Of Al-
 wald to aduance the same, 114,
 a 50



The third table for the description, historie, and chronicles of Ireland : gathered by Iohn Hooker aliàs Vowell, gentleman.

The first number noteth the page, the
second the line.

A.					
Aberteiffe,	4,6	Archbishop of Cashill like to be	118,50	Barnacles,	18, 30. For fith
Abbeie of Wangoz,	54,6	Archbishop of Cashill like to be	118,50	not fith,	19,40
Adam of Hereford aduicall		Archbishop of Cashill like to be	118,50	Barnwell baron of Trimel-	
of the English fleet, discomf-		Archbishop of Cashill like to be	118,50	ston, 38,65. He delinerech the	
reth and spoileth the Irish		Archbishop of Cashill like to be	118,50	kings swoyd to the deputie,	
fleet,	33,10	Archbishop of Cashill like to be	118,50		
Abelike castell taken,	62, 22	Archbishop of Cashill like to be	118,50	Barnwells first arruall into	
Adrian the pope confirmeth the		Archbishop of Cashill like to be	118,50	Ireland,	38,65
privileges of the church and		Archbishop of Cashill like to be	118,50	Barnwell of Were haue his	
realme of Ireland,	35,17	Archbishop of Cashill like to be	118,50	reuenues one thousand six	
Adulterie cause of warres, 1,40		Archbishop of Cashill like to be	118,50	hundred pounds,	75
Adulterion maketh men religi-		Archbishop of Cashill like to be	118,50	Barnwell sir Christopher, a	
ous,	53,14	Archbishop of Cashill like to be	118,50	wise and a learned knight, 38,	
Alaine Touch lord iustice flaine		Archbishop of Cashill like to be	118,50	23. He excepteth against the	
by the earle of Surrie lord		Archbishop of Cashill like to be	118,50	Englishmen to be burgesses,	
fitzwarren,	62,55	Archbishop of Cashill like to be	118,50	120,20. Defended with the	
Allen archbishop of Dublin es-		Archbishop of Cashill like to be	118,50	speech of an English gentle-	
summe to the Giraldines, was		Archbishop of Cashill like to be	118,50	man in the parlement, 121,57.	
murthered,	92,1	Archbishop of Cashill like to be	118,50	Is commanded to silence,	
Allen sir John knight, enemie to		Archbishop of Cashill like to be	118,50		
the erle of Aridare,	88,67	Archbishop of Cashill like to be	118,50	Barie Robert his valiantnesse,	
Allen doctor acquainted with		Archbishop of Cashill like to be	118,50	5,51,53,56,11,41	
James Fitzmoyses, 154, 23.		Archbishop of Cashill like to be	118,50	Barie Philip nepheue to Fitz-	
Joineth with him in conspira-		Archbishop of Cashill like to be	118,50	stephans, 45, 44. Brother to	
cy, ibi. He arriueth into		Archbishop of Cashill like to be	118,50	Girald Cambrensis, ibi, 50.	
Ireland, ibi, 44. He causeth		Archbishop of Cashill like to be	118,50	His issue remaineth in Ire-	
the popes banner to be dis-		Archbishop of Cashill like to be	118,50	land,	46,36
played, 159,5. He encourageth		Archbishop of Cashill like to be	118,50	Barrie the bicont,	37,43
the traitors, ibi, 30. He is slain,		Archbishop of Cashill like to be	118,50	Barrie David lord iustice fa-	
ib, 28,46		Archbishop of Cashill like to be	118,50	med Moyses Fitzmoyses, 60,7	
Alma daughter to erle Strang-		Archbishop of Cashill like to be	118,50	He burneth his owne house,	
howe, married vnto William		Archbishop of Cashill like to be	118,50	172,68. He is set vpon by cap-	
Fitzgiralde,	35,74	Archbishop of Cashill like to be	118,50	trine Raleigh, 173,30	
Alman Walter, 41,40. Seneschall		Archbishop of Cashill like to be	118,50	Barie Og sweareth fealtie, 13,1	
of Wexford, ibi, 43. Corrupt		Archbishop of Cashill like to be	118,50	55	
and couetous, ibi, 46. A secret		Archbishop of Cashill like to be	118,50	Barow river,	46,58
enemie to Keimond, ibi, 58.		Archbishop of Cashill like to be	118,50	Bartholomew inhabiteth Ire-	
Amcreduke Fitzstephans sonne		Archbishop of Cashill like to be	118,50	land,	47,12
45,54		Archbishop of Cashill like to be	118,50	Barod lord of the gard his re-	
Ambition breedeth dissention,		Archbishop of Cashill like to be	118,50	uenues one thousand and one	
49,70		Archbishop of Cashill like to be	118,50	hundred pounds,	75,26
Ambition cause of bloudshed,		Archbishop of Cashill like to be	118,50	Bath of Mullerstowne execu-	
49,70		Archbishop of Cashill like to be	118,50	cuted,	94,12
Intragh: To late quoth Moys		Archbishop of Cashill like to be	118,50	Basilia earle Strangbowes	
75,66		Archbishop of Cashill like to be	118,50	daughter married to Kei-	
Articles concluded at the synod		Archbishop of Cashill like to be	118,50	mond, 34,70. He dreame,	
of Cashill,	23,45	Archbishop of Cashill like to be	118,50	40,40	
Articles for gouernment, 111,3		Archbishop of Cashill like to be	118,50	Barkeleie Edward arriueth in-	
Ardscoil townne burned, 63,41		Archbishop of Cashill like to be	118,50	to Ireland, 172,26. He lieth	
Arthur mac Mozhough discom-		Archbishop of Cashill like to be	118,50	in Aften,	ib,31
fired by the earle of Dymond,		Archbishop of Cashill like to be	118,50	Battell at Ardmagh against	
77,1		Archbishop of Cashill like to be	118,50	the Scots, 68,70. At knock-	
Arthur king of England recei-		Archbishop of Cashill like to be	118,50	row, 79,55. Against the gi-	
ueth homage at Westchester		Archbishop of Cashill like to be	118,50	ants,	43,30
for the realme of Ireland, 49,		Archbishop of Cashill like to be	118,50	Bas how they be ingendred, 19,	
60,36,10		Archbishop of Cashill like to be	118,50		
Arundell of the Strand his re-		Archbishop of Cashill like to be	118,50	Benefit of godd gouernment,	
uenues one thousand five hun-		Archbishop of Cashill like to be	118,50	111,13	
dred pounds,	75,22	Archbishop of Cashill like to be	118,50	Bellingham sir Edward, lord	
Arnold sir Nicholas lord iustice,		Archbishop of Cashill like to be	118,50	deputie, 109,12. He keepeth a	
110,28		Archbishop of Cashill like to be	118,50	mint, ibi, 12. His carefulnesse	
Articles for marshall law, 166,6		Archbishop of Cashill like to be	118,50	for his gouernment, ibi, 23.	
Archbishops appointed in Ire-		Archbishop of Cashill like to be	118,50	His radinesse to serue, ibi, 34.	
land,	31,20,59,10	Archbishop of Cashill like to be	118,50	He buildeth a fort at Leigh-	
Archbishops and their suffra-		Archbishop of Cashill like to be	118,50	lin ibi, 44. He taketh the earle	
gans,	31,1	Archbishop of Cashill like to be	118,50	of Delmond napping, ibi, 1, ca-	
Ardmagh enemie to rats, 31,40		Archbishop of Cashill like to be	118,50	rieth him to Dublin, and cau-	
Archbishop of Ardmagh che-		Archbishop of Cashill like to be	118,50	seth him to be murdered and	
		Archbishop of Cashill like to be	118,50	instructed, ibi, 9. The earle al-	
		Archbishop of Cashill like to be	118,50	waies praied for him, ibi, 25.	
		Archbishop of Cashill like to be	118,50		

The third table for the

which is Theobald Weldon, 63.51. Is taken prisoner, 63.35. Is dispossessed of his lands in Connagh, ib. 49. Is discharged, ib. He entereth into Scotland, 64.58. **Burke** lord William duc de Belle and five thousand Irishmen, 79.25. He is lord deputy, 65.32. Peter Gausson is recommended unto him, ib. Is taken prisoner, 63.35. He duc six hundred Irishmen, 67.25. **Burke** sir William and his sons do follow James Fitzmoris for a price, 156.72. They encounter with him, and kill him, 157.38. Theobald is slain, ibid.37. Sir William is made baron of Connell: hath an yearely pension of one hundred markes, 158.3. Poundeth for ioie, ib.6. **Butcher** George is in communion with sir John Perot for Mounster, 134.60. His parentage, ib. his valiantnesse and good service, ib.20. Is re-joyced againe, ib. He arriveth into Ireland with a supply of Devonshire soldiers, 158. He is dubbed knight, ib.11. He is sent to lie in garrison in Kilmallocke, 159.17. He is assigned to serve under the earle of Desmond, 164.18. He maketh a robe unto Connell, ib.68. Is colonell of Mounster, 169.55. His service upon Desmond, 163.23. A mutinie among the soldiers, 168.43. **Bonville** lord John is slain at Ardschole, 65. Is buried at Athie, ib. **Bourat** castle destroyed in Desmond, 70.30. **Borke** servant to the earle of Kildare his pretie request, 83.28. His adage: Intragh, Co iare quoth Boie. 95.70. **Bonagh** a wicked Irish impostor, 78.56. **Brabeston** vicetreasor of king-eth sir Walter de la Hyde and his wife to Dublin, 96.10. **Brendon** the abbat, 54.72. **Brien** Dyon in Mounster discomfited, 70.38. **Brennus** king of Brittain called into Ireland, 49.10. **Brenham** the name of the chiefe Irish lawyers, 45.14. What matters he both determine, ib.20. The Brehans law given over. **Breton** sir William arriveth at the South in Ireland with 250. soldiers, 94.72. He summoneth the castle of Malinnoth 95.25. He scaith and entereth the castle and seareth by the kings standard, ibid.3. He is made custos and keeper of Dublin, 96.27. He is made lord justice, 102.10. He innuendeth Conchors countrie and discomfitheth the Irish rebels ib.20. He compelleth them to submission and to put in pledges, ib. He is made lord marshal of Ireland, ib.35. He is sent to fetch in the earle of Desmond, ib.39. He dieth by the waie and was buried at Kilkennie, ib.41. He fairmited with Fitzgiral, 96.55. **Brethzen** at Dissention, 45.68. **Brian** sir Francis lord justice, 110.14. He marieth the countesse of Desmond, ib.22. He died and was buried in Waterford, ib.110.26. **Brian** mac Cahie Cavenagh breaketh out in wars against Wexford men, 135.40. They follow & pursue him, ib.60. He submitteth himself, 135.2. His parentage ib.10. He marieth the daughter of Hewen mac Scham, ib.24. His strength and power, ib. He is a follower to sir Peter Carew, ib.27. He was a wise man, ib. He died, ib.35. **Britaine** inhabited with the Dicts, 50.40. It is halfe bigger than Ireland, 9.24. **Britons** when they first inhabited Ireland, 49.10. **Britaine** erie of Richmond and lord warden of Scotland commanded to suppress the templers, 64.4. **Bride** or Bridged base daughter to Dubtactus, 54.16. She is delivered to a Det or a magician to be trained up, ib.20. Is instructed in christian religion by a Patrike, ib.25. His great judgement and estimation, ib.28. His answer to the king, ib.50. She professeth virginity, ib.53. She dieth and was buried at Down, ib.58. The concordance of the foure evangelistes found amongst her monuments, ib.60. **Broughton** sir Thomas confederated with Harkin, 79.55. **Bruce** Edward brother to the king of Scots invaded Ireland, 66.56. He proclameth himself king, burneth Dandalke, ib.68. Spoileth the countrie, ib. He discomfitheth the English men, ib. He and his companie vanquished and slaine, 68.72. **Bruce** Robert king of Scots landed in Ireland to aid his brother, 67.3. He lieth Crag fergus, ib.10. **Burkens** of Kilkennie rob and spoile the countrie, 74.37. They are discomfited, ib.42. **Burnell** of Walgriffen confederated with Kildare, 96.1. Fleeth into Mounster, ib. Is taken prisoner by the viscount Charles, ib. Is sent into England and executed at Chelborne, ib.4. **Burnell** Henrie a student at the lawes, 154.57. A counsellour and agent against the cello, ib. Passeth over into England unto the court, ib.64. Is sent to the fleet, 146.6. Remoued to the tower, 147.20. Submitteth himselfe, ib.40. **Butler** sir Edmund dubbed knight, 37.48. Heade lord justice 66.20. He dubbeth 30. knights, ib.50.37.50. Discomfitheth the Irish at Crichtedermou, 68.24. He died ib.37. **Butler** sir Edmund breaketh out into rebellion 118.20. He mislieth the English burgeses, 120.10. Great complaints against him, 129.68. He refuseth to come before the commissioners, 130.1. His callie of Cloghirnam taken, ib.27. Heake out from thence, ibid. Submitteth himselfe, 131.11. He accuseth the lord depute of hard dealing, ib.13. Committed to the castle of Dublin, ib.36. Is committed againe, ib.56. Pardoned, ib. **Butler** James lord justice, 37.70. Dubbed knight, 73. He married the earle of Wexfords daughter, ib. Is earle of Tipperary, ib. Pledge for the earle of Desmond, 71.11. Created erie of Desmond, 37.1. He is lord justice, 72.15.74.51. Died, ib.70. **Butler** James earle of Desmond, lord lieutenant, 76.51. He summoneth a parlement at Dublin, ib.57. In his government, the tunc slayed his counsellors, ib.72. His notable services in taming and vanquishing the Irish, ib.72.77.1.17.77.29. He kept by propagation sundrie parties, 77.27. His tunc and heire boyn, 77.44. Lieutenant to king Henrie the first, 77.37.48.57. Godfather to George duke of Clarence, 77.63. **Butler** James earle of Desmond his contention with the earle of Kildare, 82.18. He re-lieth to the house of Lancaster ib.28. He is a deepe reaching man, ib.37. He marcheth to Dublin with a puissant armie, ib.44. He praeth to purge himselfe, ib.6. The citizens of Dublin fall at larve with him, ib.25. He is in danger to be killed, ib.29. He is rescued by the erie of Kildare, ib.40. They are reconciled, ib.50. The description of him, ib.83.12. **Butler** Peter earle of Wiltshire marieth the ladie Margaret Fitzgiral sister to the earle of Kildare, 83.70. His bastard brother James intrudeth upon the eridome of Desmond, ib. He gave charge upon his brother & killeth him, 84.20. Was lord depute, ib.41. The sword taken from him, ib.72. He was founder of a free schoole in Kilkennie, 23.28. **Butler** lord James, lord treasurer, 87.47. **Butler** Thomas prior of Kilmalmain serveth king Henrie the first in France, 76.42. **Butler** Thomas earle of Desmond his troubles with the earle of Desmond, 114.47. His countrie spoiled, 130.50. Submitteth himselfe to the queenes order, 114.60. His affection to his brethren, 130.56. He offereth to serve against them, ib.7. He arriveth to Wexford, 131.2. He repaereth to the lord depute at Limerike and offresh his service, ibid.10. He pebbeth and presenteth his brother sir Edmund unto him, ib. He undertaketh for him and for his appearance at Dublin, ib.15. His grave behaviour in place of counsell, ib. He serveth upon the earle of Desmond and driveth him out of the land, 133.50. He was gouvernour of Mounster 162.6. He hath the custodie of the young lord Gerald sonne to the earle of Desmond, ib. He and the baron of hyper Wexie are reconciled, 161.40. He is sent to the earle of Desmond to persuade him to submission, 163.3. He subscribeth to the proclamation against the earle of Desmond, 164.7. He maketh a tourne into Connell, 164.70. He meeteth with the maior of Youghall, ib.34. He carrieth him to Youghall and hangeth him before his owne doore, ib.40. He causeth the towne to be inhabited and new peopled, ib.52. He beligeth the castle of Shrangallie, ib.64. He taketh their castle & putteth a ward in it, 165.6. His service under the lord justice, 116. He receiveth the submission of Fitzmoris baron of Lismaw, 167.20. He is at the siege and taking of the castle of Carghie, 167.30. He returneth home to Kilkennie, 167.72. **Butler** lord Thomas is slain by Gogaghaddon, 70.57. **Butler** Theobald, lord Butler fled out of Dublin, 63.33. He founded the abbey of Wetherham, 61.64. **Calrops** call upon the ground to annote the Danes, 57.60. **Canter** what it is, 4.20.42.20. **Canute** alias Knought the Dane is slain, 57.37. **Canon** Robert secretarie to sir William Shewington an enemy to Kildare, 89.2. **Canon** Richard the kings Rice slaine, 68.4. **Canon** sir James and Canon sir John slaine, 68.55. **Canon** sir David beheaded Harcod Wailough, 64.38. **Carew** baron of Carew lord justice, 71.10. **Carew** marquesse of Coke, his revenues in Ireland two thousand two hundred pounds, 75.8. **Carew** sir Peter lord of Devon 46.30. Sueth for a licence to recover his lands in Ireland 118.16. He recovereth so much as he had in suit, 118.18. He serveth in the Butlers wars, 130.20. He was in danger to have bin murdered, ib.30. He giveth a hot charge upon the enemy and hath the victorie, ib.60. His service in Wiltshire, 138.68. His service in the Butlers wars, 138.45. His parentage, 137.62. He is title to great dignities in Mounster, 138.70.46.4. His marie and most excellent vertues and qualities, 137.6. A short discourse of his life, 137.60. He died at Killoe and was buried at waterford, 137.56.138.47. **Carew** sir Peter the younger, his being in Ireland, 137.38. Is placed in Leighis, 138.40. He arriveth at waterford with a band of Devon soldiers, 158.55. Is dubbed knight, ib.10. He receiveth the lord justice at waterford, 166.46. Is slain, 170.10. **Carew** George his being in Ireland, 137.38. His service against Roie Wg. 148.50. His arrival at waterford with a band of Devon soldiers, 158.55. His service against sir John of Desmond, 159.60. He lieth in garrison at Adare, 161.62. Is besieged there, ib.60. Is set on by the Desmonds and Spaniards, 162.30. He receiveth sir William Delham, lord justice at waterford, 166.46. He taketh the biew of Carghie, 167.30. He beligeth and taketh the castle of Balie Lougham, 167.40. **Cardinals** sent to king Henrie the second, 24.38. **Caranus** maketh peace betwene the Scots and the Dicts, 52.23. **Caraticus** king of Brittain hated of his people, 55.40. **Carike**, 11.47. **Catherlow** alias Carlow or Clauill, 47.8. By Whome it was burned, ib.48.28.27.37. **Catalog** of Irish saints, 54.5. **Of** learned men, 39.50. **Of** noblemen, 33.10. **Of** bishops, 31.10. **Of** the bishops of Kildare, 33.60. **Cathullán** archbishop of the Lawcocke

description and chronicles of Ireland.

Cawcocke lord chancellor made
bishop of Armagh, 64.25
Cennanus of a warrior was
made bishop, 54.70
Celara niece unto John arri-
ueth into Ireland, 47.20
Cesse denes & traversed, 144.10
Christian bishop of Lismore,
59.30
Christes church in Dublin bur-
ned, 63.6. New reedified and
restored, ibid. First builded
by the Danes, ibid.10
Churches first builded, 53.60.
Spouled, 140.54
Circus monarch of Persia, 18.5
Cities first builded, 58.53
Chepflow, 4.60
Cilistie in Ireland, 10.60
Clanricard, 9. De Bourgh.
Cogan John with others as-
saulteth Dublin and taketh
it, 15.3. Hath the custodie of
the cite, ibid.20. He is beseg-
ged therein by the Danes, ibid.65. He taketh him and
cutteth off his head, ibid.34. He
is made lieutenant of the ar-
mie and constable of Dublin,
44.73. He and Robert Fitz-
stephens haue the kingdome
of Coike giuen to them, ibid.60.
He first entrieth into Conagh,
ibid.6. He is slaine, 45.4
Cogan John is taken prisoner,
62.24
Cogan Richard brother to
John, his good service and
valiantnesse, 16.4. He com-
meth to Coike with a com-
panie to supplie his brothers
place, 45.40
Clowne deriued of the word
Coloni, 10.50
Clanricard, 9. De Bourgh.
Clare Thomas married the
daughter of John Fitz-
stephens, 62.43. He slue John
king of Thomond, ibid.
51. He died, 63.47
Colter captaine his service in
the Butlers war, his service
at castle Droghe, 142.41
Clare sir Richard discomfith
the earle of Ulsters power,
66.4. He slue sir hundred
gallowglasses, ibid.9. He
getteth holdage to assure his al-
legiance, 66.60. He leueth an
armie against the Scots, 68.
10. He was slaine, 68.33
Cloutars field by Kilmainham,
59.75
Comin archbishop of Dublin,
founder of saint Patricks
church, 61.47.22.20. Shute
made to king Henrie the se-
cond that he should be bishop,
ibid.25
Combate, 76.55.60.45. Be-
twene two conuersers, 180.70
Counties of Hyrcs in Ireland,
0
Countesse of Ulster, 71.75
Combination of traitors, 134.
74
Commissioners for examining
the matters betwene the
earles of Ossorie and Kil-
dare, 84.70
Colton John archbishop of
Armagh, 4.45
Colme king of Leinster, 54.20
Contention betwene the arch-
bishops of Armagh & Du-
blin, 64.70. Contention about
burgesses, 120.10
Con Ocle beareth the sword
before the lord depute, 84.74.
Created earle of Ciron, 112.
20. He kept Alison the wife of
Kellere a smith, 113.10. He
had no right to the countrie
but for his life, ibid.37
Conereth a savage people in Ire-
land, 54.73
Counsaie sir John lord pre-

sident of Ulster, 54.71
Concordance of the four
evangelists found among
Isidors monuments, 54.60
Conroy Oghen slaine, 62.12
Constable John for Lacie,
47.67
Council holden at Ardmagh,
15.12. At Cashill, 23.10. At
waterford, 35.30. At Kater-
ran, 48.13. At Cromacke, 62.
58. At Dublin, 44.50
Conquest implicth these things,
11.20
Countesse of Ulster married to
Rafe Fitzp. lord justice, 71.
68. She persuadeth her hus-
band to extremite, ibid.70
Cope Alan his foraging indige-
ment, 14.40
Coike citie the fourth citie of
Ireland, 25.14. An ancient
citie builded by the Esterlings
21.71.34.60. The govern-
ment of it, 22.12. It is well
neighbourd, 25.17.75.71.
They match in marriage a-
mong themselves, ibid.8. The
kingdome of Coike giuen to
Fitzstephan and Cogan, 44.
60. The bounds of the coun-
trie, 45.68. They receive the
lord depute with all honour,
140.32. The Corkenien and
their prince discomfith and
their countrie mied, 33.25
Corkenier christened, 74.18
Cormacke Dleggham riseth a-
gainst his father to expell him
out of his kingdome, 40.2. He
is subdued, ibid.15. He is be-
headed, ibid.24
Cormacke mac Dermont mac
Rozie pursueth Odonell, 62.
40. He banquisheth him, ibid.45
Cormacke mac Tiege knight,
shiriffe of Coike, 168.37. His
service vpon sir James Del-
mond, ibid.70. He is well ac-
cepted of the queene and of the
lord justice, ibid.10. He is a
yonger house unto mac Artie
Righe, ibid. His fidelitie and
loialtie, ibid.33. He is dubbed
knight, ibid.48. He offereth to
acknowledge sir Peter Can-
rew to be his lord, 138.28
Cow the name of a ship, 74.7.
The prophetic of the Cowes
bellie, ibid.51
Cowleie Robert an aduersarie
to the earle of Kilbare, 89.7.
Balliffe in Dublin, ibid. What-
ster of the rolles, ibid. Died at
London, ibid.10
Coine and interie not to be
vled, 23.6
Coimers in Coimagh, 149.8
Cragfergas yielded vnto the
Scots, 67.10. It is inclosed
with a wall, 152.66
Christening not knowne nor v-
sed in some places in Ireland,
140.48
Crome priuat of Ardmagh lord
chancellor, 87.48. His ora-
tion, 90.40. His grauitie, 89.
60
Crokes sir Hugh slaine by the
Laces, 68.65
Crofts sir James lord depute,
110.37
Curcie John arriueth into
Ireland, 40.47.15. In com-
mission of lord justice, with
Fitzabelline, 42.70. Inua-
deth Ulster, ibid.25. Vanqui-
sheth Odonell, 43.70. His
valiantnesse, ibid.20. He mar-
rieth the king of Hyanus
daughter, ibid.24. 61.51. The
description of him, 43.70.61.
30. Careles to serue God, ibid.
65. He keepeth the whole
land in quiet, 60.47. He irre-
uerend speeches to the king,

60.6. Is accused and procla-
med traitor, 60.25. He solled
the lord justice at Downe, ibid.
24. Is taken and committed
to perpetuall prison, ibid.21. He
answereth the french com-
missioners, 57. The french king
requereth to see him, 61.10.
He is set at libertie, 61.20. He
is let no lawfull issue, ibid.
58.29
Curcie of Hilberton his reuer-
ences, 72.17
Cusake Adam his service in
Conagh, 62.17
Cusake sir John seruethe the
Scots, 68.52
Cusake sir Thomas lord justice,
110.42.
D.
Darcie John lord justice sent
into Ireland, 70.34. Re-
ceiued great writings of the
king, ibid.44. He subdueth the
rebels in Ulster, ibid.70. He
inuaadeth Scotland, 71.3. He
maketh a great slaughter vpon
the Irish in Downe, 70.40.
He onely was the first
that ventured vpon the Sco-
tish files, 71.10. He is made
lord justice for terme of his
life, 71.28. He cansteth libe-
ties and franchises to be called
in, 71.33. He calleth a parlie-
ment for the same, ibid.40
Darcie Robert lord justice, 71.
62
Daris an erie in Downe, 53.
44. He fauored Watrke, and
gave him a dwelling place,
called Shonta, ibid.46
Danes or Norwegians arriue
into Ireland, 55.30.42.
They inuaide it the second
time, 56.10. They made
summe inuasions at sundrie
times, 57.7. They besiege
Dublin, 57.48. They wintre
it, ibid.57.55. They roue the
ocean seas for enlarging their
conquests, 58.67. They traf-
fike with the Irish, 48.
40. They build towns and ca-
stles, ibid.50. They are mingled
in blood with the Irish, ibid.60.
They become lords, ibid.67.
Danes Esterlinges Norwe-
gians and Germans are all
one nation, 59.4
Darcie Henrie, a gentleman of
Deuon, 155.70. His training
vp in the warre, ibid.3. His
comming into Ireland, ibid.10.
He is sent to the earle of Del-
mond, 154.50. He both per-
suade the earle to resist the
rebels, ibid.60. His counsell is
refused, ibid.70. He departeth
homewards from the earle,
he is murdered in his bed by
sir John and sir James Del-
mond the earles brethren, 155.
50. His late and conditions,
ibid.72. His skill in the service
of that countrie, ibid.13. His
loue to his countrie, 155.20.
His notable good vertues, ibid.
The credit of his word, ibid.
40. His credit with the erie of
Downe and with the But-
lers, ibid.64. His fall friendship
to sir John of Delmond, ibid.
156.10.
Deia his sonne a Grecian con-
quered Ireland, 48.20
Deia his sir Walter troubled
for conspiracie, 96.10
Deia his James a chiefe rasi-
scell to Thomas lord Fitz-
guald, 89.31. Sent to Du-
blin to treat for a submissi-
on, 94.37. Fled into Scot-
land and died, 97.10.
Dermont king of Coike sub-
mitteth himself to king Hen-

rie the second, 21.38.
Dermont mac Artie prince of
Delmond is ouerthrowen by
Reimond, 34.20. Is aided
serued by Reimond, 40.12
Dermont mac Rozie inuaideh
Ulster, 62.41
Dermont mac Moyough king
of Armlster, ibid.8. In opposi-
tion of his people, ibid.20. He acti-
uatieth Omalaghlins wife,
ibid.40. He is hated, ibid.6. He
seeketh to king Henrie the
second for aid, ibid.35. He swea-
reth allegiance to the king, ibid.
40. Hath the kings letters of
protection, ibid.43. The epino-
logie of his name, 2.6. He
commeth to Wiltow, 3.23.
His acquaintance and compe-
sition for a marriage with the
strangbow earle of Cheps-
flow, ibid.38. He returneth
to Ireland, 4.17. He com-
poundeth with Fitzstephan
and Fitzmorris for their aid,
4.5. He is honorable recei-
ued at Fernes by the clergie,
ibid.24. His inuincible and cru-
ell nature, 6.24. He is set
on by Rethorike of Conagh,
7.30. His nature and condi-
tions, 8.43. He inuaideh Ws-
rie 6.53. He perswadeh, ibid.16.
His oration to his souldiers,
9.20. He beseggeth and taketh
Dublin, 15.4. Is threatened
by Droike king of Conagh,
15.30. He inuaideh Meth,
ibid.30. He is reconciled with
Rethorike of Conagh, 10.30.
His eldest sonnes eyes are put
out, 6.60. He dieth, 16.18.
Buried at Fernes, ibidem.
Delmond the earle, 9. De Gie-
rad Fitzgiral.
Delmond sir John spoileth the
earle of Dymonnes comeries,
114.70. Is sent into Eng-
land, and offereth to serue a-
gainst Wales, 116.8. Com-
mitted to the tower, 117.57.
Is committed to the castle of
Dublin, 117.57.144.60. He
putteth awake his wife, ibid.70.
He consocieth with James
Fitzmorris, 154.6. He mur-
dereth Henrie Dauids, 155.
55. His bagges and vaunts for
the said his slaughter, 156.50.
He is pardoned by the popes
legats for the same, 16.70. He
supplith James Fitzmorris
his rone, 157.17. He incam-
peth at Shilougher, 158.2.
He is in ambush at Gese-
bye castle, ibid.45. He priuile
stealeth awake at Connell,
158.68. He encountereth with
the lord gouernour, 159.68.
Hath the worst side and death,
ibid.12. He giueth the battell
to the gouernour, 159.12.10. He
fleeth to the vicount Wal-
tinglasse for aid, 169.13. Is in
danger to be taken, ibid. He
intreateth a peace betwene
Barrie and the Senelshah,
175.57. He is killed and then
hanged, 175.3
Delmond sir James consocieth
in the rebellion with James
Fitzmorris, 154.6. He is one
of the murderers of Dauids,
155.55. He is pardoned by
the popes legats for the same,
ibid.70. Beseggeth the castle
at Dares, 161.60. Rasketh
his siege and departeth, 162.4
Taketh a priee and is taken
prisoner, 168.60. Is hanged
hanged and quartered, 168.4
Delmond Girald Fitzgiral
the earle of Delmonds sonne
is deliuered for a pledge, 158.
63
Delmond Girald earle of Del-

The third table for the

mond his wars with the erle of Dunmoyne, 112. 40. 58. He is in England, 114. 47. The quarrell between him and the erle of Dunmoyne referred vnto the queenes order, 116. 40. He incampeth himselfe, 116. 40. Repareth to the lord deputie, 116. 57. Serueth and offereth to serue against Donie, 116. 62. Is committed to the castell of Dublin, 117. 57. Is carried into England and sent to the Tower, 118. 5. Breaketh prison at Dublin, 136. 45. He submitteth himselfe and pledgeth all his to the lord deputie, 140. 30. He will not permit the lord president to intermeddle within his liberties, 141. 70. Is set vpon by the lord president, 142. Complainteth to the lord deputie against him, 142. 1. His disagreement with the earle of Thomond, 144. 40. Repineth against the cesse, 145. Commeth to the lord deputie to Kilkennie, 149. 50. He and the lord president are reconciled, 149. 64. Disconcereth the treacherie of James Fitzmorris, 149. 62. He is perforce made to submit himselfe, 151. 10. Dischargeeth his workmen vpon the arrivall of James Fitzmorris, 154. 10. He pretendeth to serue against him, 154. 8. Refuseth it, 154. 70. His chiefe men turne to James Fitzmorris, 156. 18. Commeth to the lord iustice at the campe, 157. 50. Is committed and submitteth himselfe, 157. 60. His sonne is deliuered for a pledge, 158. 60. The gouernour sendeth for him, 159. 28. Dissembleth, 160. 20. He sheweth himselfe an open rebell, 160. 39. He is perswaded to yield himselfe and will not, 160. 51. He fortifieth his castles, 160. 63. Is sent for to come vnto the lord iustice, 162. 50. The articles demanded of him, 163. 10. He is treasonous, 163. 10. He is proclaimed traitor, 164. 10. He is in danger to be taken, 164. 10. Leth in ambush, 165. 13. His castles at Caregfole and Sketten taken, 167. 10. Supposed to be dead, 167. 70. Repeth his Chyrtmas in a wood, 168. 3. Is forsaken, 168. 58. Is in danger, 169. 40. He is slain, 180. 30. Deuereux earle of Essex his honoz, vertues, and nobilitie, 143. 20. 136. 30. His life & deith, 143. Dillon Lucas the queenes attorneie sent to the parliament house, 120. 56. Whede boron of the exchequer, 133. 63. Examined vnto the lord deputie, 150. 5. Dierie and all the bittelles and munitions burned, 115. 48. Diffention cause of confusion, 49. 68. 52. 6. 55. 57. 2. 7. 55. 8. Diffention betweene Kildare & Dunmoyne, 82. 24. Donat bishop of Dublin repareth Chyrtis church in Dublin, 62. 10. Donat Byzen murdered by his men, 66. 10. Donegan Dowill taken prisoner at Limerike, 66. 35. Donald prince of Morie a mortal enemy to Dermot Mac Morogh, 6. 57. He putteth out Mac Morogh's sonnes eyes, 160. He and his countrie are pursued, 160. 67. They are overthowen, 160. 10. Submitteth himselfe, 160. 29. He attendeth Keimond

at Limerike, 66. 35. Donald prince of Morie, 66. 35. He is carried into England and sent to the Tower, 118. 5. Breaketh prison at Dublin, 136. 45. He submitteth himselfe and pledgeth all his to the lord deputie, 140. 30. He will not permit the lord president to intermeddle within his liberties, 141. 70. Is set vpon by the lord president, 142. Complainteth to the lord deputie against him, 142. 1. His disagreement with the earle of Thomond, 144. 40. Repineth against the cesse, 145. Commeth to the lord deputie to Kilkennie, 149. 50. He and the lord president are reconciled, 149. 64. Disconcereth the treacherie of James Fitzmorris, 149. 62. He is perforce made to submit himselfe, 151. 10. Dischargeeth his workmen vpon the arrivall of James Fitzmorris, 154. 10. He pretendeth to serue against him, 154. 8. Refuseth it, 154. 70. His chiefe men turne to James Fitzmorris, 156. 18. Commeth to the lord iustice at the campe, 157. 50. Is committed and submitteth himselfe, 157. 60. His sonne is deliuered for a pledge, 158. 60. The gouernour sendeth for him, 159. 28. Dissembleth, 160. 20. He sheweth himselfe an open rebell, 160. 39. He is perswaded to yield himselfe and will not, 160. 51. He fortifieth his castles, 160. 63. Is sent for to come vnto the lord iustice, 162. 50. The articles demanded of him, 163. 10. He is treasonous, 163. 10. He is proclaimed traitor, 164. 10. He is in danger to be taken, 164. 10. Leth in ambush, 165. 13. His castles at Caregfole and Sketten taken, 167. 10. Supposed to be dead, 167. 70. Repeth his Chyrtmas in a wood, 168. 3. Is forsaken, 168. 58. Is in danger, 169. 40. He is slain, 180. 30. Deuereux earle of Essex his honoz, vertues, and nobilitie, 143. 20. 136. 30. His life & deith, 143. Dillon Lucas the queenes attorneie sent to the parliament house, 120. 56. Whede boron of the exchequer, 133. 63. Examined vnto the lord deputie, 150. 5. Dierie and all the bittelles and munitions burned, 115. 48. Diffention cause of confusion, 49. 68. 52. 6. 55. 57. 2. 7. 55. 8. Diffention betweene Kildare & Dunmoyne, 82. 24. Donat bishop of Dublin repareth Chyrtis church in Dublin, 62. 10. Donat Byzen murdered by his men, 66. 10. Donegan Dowill taken prisoner at Limerike, 66. 35. Donald prince of Morie a mortal enemy to Dermot Mac Morogh, 6. 57. He putteth out Mac Morogh's sonnes eyes, 160. He and his countrie are pursued, 160. 67. They are overthowen, 160. 10. Submitteth himselfe, 160. 29. He attendeth Keimond

at Limerike, 66. 35. Donald prince of Morie, 66. 35. He is carried into England and sent to the Tower, 118. 5. Breaketh prison at Dublin, 136. 45. He submitteth himselfe and pledgeth all his to the lord deputie, 140. 30. He will not permit the lord president to intermeddle within his liberties, 141. 70. Is set vpon by the lord president, 142. Complainteth to the lord deputie against him, 142. 1. His disagreement with the earle of Thomond, 144. 40. Repineth against the cesse, 145. Commeth to the lord deputie to Kilkennie, 149. 50. He and the lord president are reconciled, 149. 64. Disconcereth the treacherie of James Fitzmorris, 149. 62. He is perforce made to submit himselfe, 151. 10. Dischargeeth his workmen vpon the arrivall of James Fitzmorris, 154. 10. He pretendeth to serue against him, 154. 8. Refuseth it, 154. 70. His chiefe men turne to James Fitzmorris, 156. 18. Commeth to the lord iustice at the campe, 157. 50. Is committed and submitteth himselfe, 157. 60. His sonne is deliuered for a pledge, 158. 60. The gouernour sendeth for him, 159. 28. Dissembleth, 160. 20. He sheweth himselfe an open rebell, 160. 39. He is perswaded to yield himselfe and will not, 160. 51. He fortifieth his castles, 160. 63. Is sent for to come vnto the lord iustice, 162. 50. The articles demanded of him, 163. 10. He is treasonous, 163. 10. He is proclaimed traitor, 164. 10. He is in danger to be taken, 164. 10. Leth in ambush, 165. 13. His castles at Caregfole and Sketten taken, 167. 10. Supposed to be dead, 167. 70. Repeth his Chyrtmas in a wood, 168. 3. Is forsaken, 168. 58. Is in danger, 169. 40. He is slain, 180. 30. Deuereux earle of Essex his honoz, vertues, and nobilitie, 143. 20. 136. 30. His life & deith, 143. Dillon Lucas the queenes attorneie sent to the parliament house, 120. 56. Whede boron of the exchequer, 133. 63. Examined vnto the lord deputie, 150. 5. Dierie and all the bittelles and munitions burned, 115. 48. Diffention cause of confusion, 49. 68. 52. 6. 55. 57. 2. 7. 55. 8. Diffention betweene Kildare & Dunmoyne, 82. 24. Donat bishop of Dublin repareth Chyrtis church in Dublin, 62. 10. Donat Byzen murdered by his men, 66. 10. Donegan Dowill taken prisoner at Limerike, 66. 35. Donald prince of Morie a mortal enemy to Dermot Mac Morogh, 6. 57. He putteth out Mac Morogh's sonnes eyes, 160. He and his countrie are pursued, 160. 67. They are overthowen, 160. 10. Submitteth himselfe, 160. 29. He attendeth Keimond

at Limerike, 66. 35. Donald prince of Morie, 66. 35. He is carried into England and sent to the Tower, 118. 5. Breaketh prison at Dublin, 136. 45. He submitteth himselfe and pledgeth all his to the lord deputie, 140. 30. He will not permit the lord president to intermeddle within his liberties, 141. 70. Is set vpon by the lord president, 142. Complainteth to the lord deputie against him, 142. 1. His disagreement with the earle of Thomond, 144. 40. Repineth against the cesse, 145. Commeth to the lord deputie to Kilkennie, 149. 50. He and the lord president are reconciled, 149. 64. Disconcereth the treacherie of James Fitzmorris, 149. 62. He is perforce made to submit himselfe, 151. 10. Dischargeeth his workmen vpon the arrivall of James Fitzmorris, 154. 10. He pretendeth to serue against him, 154. 8. Refuseth it, 154. 70. His chiefe men turne to James Fitzmorris, 156. 18. Commeth to the lord iustice at the campe, 157. 50. Is committed and submitteth himselfe, 157. 60. His sonne is deliuered for a pledge, 158. 60. The gouernour sendeth for him, 159. 28. Dissembleth, 160. 20. He sheweth himselfe an open rebell, 160. 39. He is perswaded to yield himselfe and will not, 160. 51. He fortifieth his castles, 160. 63. Is sent for to come vnto the lord iustice, 162. 50. The articles demanded of him, 163. 10. He is treasonous, 163. 10. He is proclaimed traitor, 164. 10. He is in danger to be taken, 164. 10. Leth in ambush, 165. 13. His castles at Caregfole and Sketten taken, 167. 10. Supposed to be dead, 167. 70. Repeth his Chyrtmas in a wood, 168. 3. Is forsaken, 168. 58. Is in danger, 169. 40. He is slain, 180. 30. Deuereux earle of Essex his honoz, vertues, and nobilitie, 143. 20. 136. 30. His life & deith, 143. Dillon Lucas the queenes attorneie sent to the parliament house, 120. 56. Whede boron of the exchequer, 133. 63. Examined vnto the lord deputie, 150. 5. Dierie and all the bittelles and munitions burned, 115. 48. Diffention cause of confusion, 49. 68. 52. 6. 55. 57. 2. 7. 55. 8. Diffention betweene Kildare & Dunmoyne, 82. 24. Donat bishop of Dublin repareth Chyrtis church in Dublin, 62. 10. Donat Byzen murdered by his men, 66. 10. Donegan Dowill taken prisoner at Limerike, 66. 35. Donald prince of Morie a mortal enemy to Dermot Mac Morogh, 6. 57. He putteth out Mac Morogh's sonnes eyes, 160. He and his countrie are pursued, 160. 67. They are overthowen, 160. 10. Submitteth himselfe, 160. 29. He attendeth Keimond

at Limerike, 66. 35. Donald prince of Morie, 66. 35. He is carried into England and sent to the Tower, 118. 5. Breaketh prison at Dublin, 136. 45. He submitteth himselfe and pledgeth all his to the lord deputie, 140. 30. He will not permit the lord president to intermeddle within his liberties, 141. 70. Is set vpon by the lord president, 142. Complainteth to the lord deputie against him, 142. 1. His disagreement with the earle of Thomond, 144. 40. Repineth against the cesse, 145. Commeth to the lord deputie to Kilkennie, 149. 50. He and the lord president are reconciled, 149. 64. Disconcereth the treacherie of James Fitzmorris, 149. 62. He is perforce made to submit himselfe, 151. 10. Dischargeeth his workmen vpon the arrivall of James Fitzmorris, 154. 10. He pretendeth to serue against him, 154. 8. Refuseth it, 154. 70. His chiefe men turne to James Fitzmorris, 156. 18. Commeth to the lord iustice at the campe, 157. 50. Is committed and submitteth himselfe, 157. 60. His sonne is deliuered for a pledge, 158. 60. The gouernour sendeth for him, 159. 28. Dissembleth, 160. 20. He sheweth himselfe an open rebell, 160. 39. He is perswaded to yield himselfe and will not, 160. 51. He fortifieth his castles, 160. 63. Is sent for to come vnto the lord iustice, 162. 50. The articles demanded of him, 163. 10. He is treasonous, 163. 10. He is proclaimed traitor, 164. 10. He is in danger to be taken, 164. 10. Leth in ambush, 165. 13. His castles at Caregfole and Sketten taken, 167. 10. Supposed to be dead, 167. 70. Repeth his Chyrtmas in a wood, 168. 3. Is forsaken, 168. 58. Is in danger, 169. 40. He is slain, 180. 30. Deuereux earle of Essex his honoz, vertues, and nobilitie, 143. 20. 136. 30. His life & deith, 143. Dillon Lucas the queenes attorneie sent to the parliament house, 120. 56. Whede boron of the exchequer, 133. 63. Examined vnto the lord deputie, 150. 5. Dierie and all the bittelles and munitions burned, 115. 48. Diffention cause of confusion, 49. 68. 52. 6. 55. 57. 2. 7. 55. 8. Diffention betweene Kildare & Dunmoyne, 82. 24. Donat bishop of Dublin repareth Chyrtis church in Dublin, 62. 10. Donat Byzen murdered by his men, 66. 10. Donegan Dowill taken prisoner at Limerike, 66. 35. Donald prince of Morie a mortal enemy to Dermot Mac Morogh, 6. 57. He putteth out Mac Morogh's sonnes eyes, 160. He and his countrie are pursued, 160. 67. They are overthowen, 160. 10. Submitteth himselfe, 160. 29. He attendeth Keimond

The cardinall is against him, 169. He interrupteth his speeches, 169. He is bailed, 86. He is of new accufed and committed to the Towre, 169. A mandatum to execute him, 87. The king countermanded, 169. He is delivered out of bonds, 169. He returneth home and is honourably received, 169. He returneth upon the Dowles, 169. He made lord deputy, 169. He serveth against O'Connell and is hurt, 169. He is a new accufed and committed to the Towre, 169. He is advertised who they are, 169. He died for thought, 169. His conditions and qualities, 169.

Fitzgerald Gerald earle of Kildare second sonne, aged thirtene yeares (died), 97. He is committed into France, 98. He serveth the Dolphin, 100. The king his ambassadours doe require him, 100. He cometh to the emperours court, 100. The emperour giveth him a pension of a hundred crowns, 100. Cardinall Wolsey tendereth for him to Rome, 100. He is brought up in learning, 100. He serveth against the Turke, 100. He returneth rich and serveth under the duke of Manza and of Flogens, 100. He falleth into a perilous pit, and is recovered by means of a dog, 100. Restored to his earldome, 97. Suspected of conspiracie, 172. Committed to ward, 170. Sent to the Towre, 170. Died, 170.

Fitzgerald Gerald earle of Desmond, his warres against Desmond, 112. He is committed to the quenes order, 114. He is in campe, 116. Suspected to be committed with O'Connell, 116. He serveth against O'Connell, 116. He is committed to the castle of Dublin and sent into England, 117. He breaketh out of prison at Dublin, 116. He cometh to Cork and is lord deputy, 140. He denieth the quenes officers to intermeddle within his palatine, 141. He resisteth the lord president, 142. He complaineth against the lord president, 142. He is false out with the earle of Thomond, 144. He denieth to paye cess, 144. He cometh to Kilkennie and is reconciled to the lord president, 149. He is discouered James Fitzmorris his practises, 149. He pretendeth to serve against him, 149. He refuseth to doo it, 149. His chiefe men toine with James Fitzmorris, 156. He cometh to the campe and is committed, 157. He humbleth himselfe and sweareth fidelitie, 156. His sonne is given in pledge, 156. He is sent for and cometh not, 159. His deepe displeasing, 160. He is in open rebellion, 160. He will not be persuaded to submission, 160. He is proclaimed traitor, 164. He is in danger to be taken, 164. He lieth in an ambush, 165. He giveth on onset upon the Englishmen, 165. He send letters to the lord iustice, 166. He serveth his wife for peace, 169.

Is in danger to be taken, 169. **Fitzgerald James of Desmond** putteth in his impositions of Aquino and such like upon Englishmen, 78. **Fitzgerald James** killed Robert Talbot, 84. He is sent to London and executed, 97. **Fitzgerald John** the first earle of Kildare, 34. **Fitzgerald of Kildare** lord iustice, 85. **Fitzgerald Sir John** taketh the archbishop of Dublin, 92. He is carried into England and executed, 97. **Fitzgerald Eleanor** widow to Mac Artie Keogh, 98. He is married to O'Donnell, 17. His liberalitie to his nephew Gerald, 17. **Fitzgerald Margaret** espoused to the earle of Desmond, 83. Grieved with the murder of Robert Talbot, 84. She languisheth being in prison, 84. She is a woman of great wisdom, 100. She adviceth her husbandes government, 85. **Fitzgerald Morris** lord iustice of Ireland, 34. The first erle of Kildare, 164. A contention betweene the lord iustice and him, 166. He posseth into England, 112. His speeches to the king, 112. He challengeth the combat of O'Connell, 163. He is rewarded with the gift of O'Connell's lands, 170. His eldest sonne baron of Ophallie, 172. **Fitzgerald Morris** promiseth to aid Macmorogh, 45. He and Fitzstephens are promised to have the gift of the towne of Wexford, 106. He arriveth at Wexford, 108. He is constancie, 112. He accompaneth Macmorogh to Dublin, 112. He is troubled for the distress of Fitzstephens, 170. His oration, 174. He discomfitteth Kotherike king of Conaugh, 190. He saucth Hugh de Lacie from murdering, 160. He died and was buried at Wexford, 41. **Fitzgerald Morris** lord chiefe iustice of Ireland, 62. He adviceth the king against the welshmen, 62. **Fitzgerald Morris** of Desmond drowned between Wales and Ireland, 62. **Fitzgerald Marie** sojourneth and keepeth her brother Gerald Fitzgerald, 97. **Fitzgerald the archtraitor** at the Guinness, 169. A draught made upon him, 177. His bad practises, 177. **Fitzgerald O'Quier** partaker to the murdering of the archbishop of Dublin, 92. He is carried into England and executed to death, 97. **Fitzgerald** chiefe of Wales binder the king, 34. He conspireth against the king, 100. He and Fitzstephens are counsellers germane, 169. **Fitzroger William**, prioz of the Temples taken, 62. **Fitzmorris James** conspireth against the quenes, 130. He besiegeth Kilkennie, 130. He rebelleth, 133. He seeketh for peace and craveth pardon, 134. He is sent into France, and offereth all Ireland to the French king,

153. His practises are knowne, 146. He seeketh to bring the pope to the pope, 154. He hath good intertainment, 154. He is acquainted with Shandors and Allen, 154. He is furnished with all things necessary, 154. He arriveth at Marie weke and somereweke, 154. The Desmonds and the countie repaire unto him, 154. He persuadeth the Spaniards to patience, 156. He pretendeth a pilgrimage, 154. He taketh a speere and is followed, 156. He persuadeth the Burkes to rebellion, 157. He is his name, 158. His conditions, 158. His head and quarters set upon the gates and walls of Kilmallocke, 158. **Fitzmorris Gerald** erle of Desmond lord iustice, 71. He is slain by O'Brien, 73. **Fitzmorris Thomas** earle of Kildare lord iustice, 78. **Fitzmorris Patrick** put in trust with the cariage, 84. He is accused, 171. The lord lieutenant chargeth the mayor for him, 172. Fitzmorris cleareth the matter and answereth for himselfe, 172. The lieutenant asketh him pardon and rewardeth him, 172. **Fitzmorris Robert** maior of Dublin serveth against the O'Connors, 84. His answer to the bishop of O'Connell, 87. He vittellith the castle of Dublin, 92. **Fitzmorris Thomas** recorder of Dublin his oration, 87. **Fitzmorris Walter** bishop of Dublin lord chancellor, 41. **Fitzstephens Robert** constable of Berkeley, 35. He arriveth into Ireland, 46. He landeth at the Barne, 17. He besiegeth Wexford, 143. He is the knight bypartite, 146. His oration to his faultfinders, 102. He is besieged in the Carke, 17. He is reduced and taken by flatterie, 19. The description of him, 17. He is delivered to the king, 21. He is handloct, 17. He is released, 17. They that betrayed him are executed to death, 17. He and Fitzmorris are constables of Dublin, 24. The kingdom of Cork is given them, 44. They divide it betwene them, 45. He is shut up in Cork, 25. His practises, 52. **Fitzstephens Rafe** is traitorouslie slain, 64. **Fitzthomas Gerald** dieth, 64. **Fitzthomas and Morris** his sonne slain, 62. **Fitzthomas Morris** erle of Kildare is lord deputy, 63. **Fitzthomas Morris** erle of Kildare lord iustice by turnes, 72. He hath a pecunie pension of five hundred pounds, 134. Marieth the earle of O'Connell's daughter, 66. **Fitzthomas Morris** earle of Desmond is lord iustice for terme of life, 72. He is put in prison, 70. He is taken prisoner, 70. He is let at libertie upon suerties, 170. He putteth in suerties to appeare in England, 72. He died lord iustice, 72. **Fitzthomas John** lord of O'Connell's sonne, 17.

the Scots, 66. He created earle of Kildare, 67. He taken prisoner, 67. He released, 71. **Fitzwater Thomas** Ratsiff lord deputy, 110. He is lord lieutenant, 110. He is troubled with O'Connell, 110. **Fitzwater Theobald** slain by Mac Artie of Desmond, 53. **Fitzwarren earle of Shurre** killed Allen de la Roche, 62. **Fitzwilliams John** slain at Kilkennie by O'Brien, 73. **Fitzwilliams** killed the gunner which shot to the eric of Shurre, 84. **Fitzwilliams Sir William** lord iustice, 116. Lord deputy, 134. He is the plot of his government, 135. He is distressed and great troubles, 136. He is reuoked, 136. Folke children, 44. Fough or pogh, 133. **Fridleie** king of Denmarke invaded Ireland, and by pollicie taketh Dublin, 57. **Froth** king of Denmarke, 57.

G.

Galloway towne in great decaye, 140. Their charter and liberties, 165. **Galus** archbishop of Ardmagh consenteth to the synod held at Cashel, 23. He is fed with the milke of a white cow which he carried with him, 17. **Gallowglasses** the bestouldiers, 45. His weapon and conditions, 17. **Gandius** and Genandius the sonnes of Memobus arrive into Ireland, 48. They possessesse and divide the same, 17. **Garbanelles** invaded Ireland, 48. **Gathelus** the sonne of Idel a Grecian arriveth into Ireland, 49. He is skilful in languages, 17. He calleth that land Gathela after his owne name, 17. **Gauelfon Ders** arriveth in Ireland, 65. He hath all royalties assigned unto him, 17. He is buildings and proceedings, 17. **Gegathus** a noble man serveth King Huglet, 17. **Genauil** lord of O'Connell, 10. He cometh to be a frier and is buried at O'Connell, 17. **Gentlemen** named in Latin Milices, 54. **Gentilitie** of Ireland, 44. **Gestreie** earle of Britaine, sonne to King Henrie the second, 71. He rebelleth against his father, 16. He died, 48. **George** duke of Clarence boie in Dublin, 77. He is godfather, 17. He is lieutenant of Ireland, 78. **Giantes** the offspring of Adam arrive in Ireland, 47. They are fought with, 48. They prevaile upon the sonnes of Memobus, 48. They are defeated, 17. **Girald** William lord chancellor, 140. **Giraldines** their ancientnesse, 33. He is assigned and yet advanced, 61. He is favoured to the house of York, 33. **Giraldines** throve and with, 29. **Giraldus**

The third table for the

Siradus Cambrensis attendeth king John in Ireland, 52.41. His descent, 52.10. Writeth the hystorie of Ireland, 52.4. He is berie inward with king Henrie the second, 54.10. Siral Fitzgiral. See Fitzgiral.

Silberd sir Humfreie his arrivall into Ireland, 132.27. He serveth in the Butlers wars, 130.20. He is at the taking of Clogvinnam, ib. He hath the boward of the battell at Kilkennie, ib. 57. His noble service upon the crumie, ibid. He made colonell of Hounker, 131.50. His noble service there, ibidem, 70. He maketh the earle of Clannecar to scope and submit himselfe, 132.9. He is dubbed knight, ibid. 56. His descent and description, ibid. 1. His vertues and qualities, ib. His death, 133.34.

Slanduill Reginald lord chiefe Justice of England attendeth king John, 52.41. Gouvernour of Sandwich castell, 29.20. No God no religion, 114.20.

Slibes, 54.5.

Slinnes fastnesse, 169.25.

Straculphus of the ancient writers, epist.

Sreie Leonard lord deputie of Ireland, 96.46. Incountrith with Thomas Fitzgiral, ib.47. He holdeth a parlement 99.30. He certifieth Dnels rebellion, 101.30. His service against Dnel, 101.64. He is accused, 102.20. He is beheaded, 102.60.

Sreie lord Arthur his arrivall to Dublin, 169.50. His tourment upon the Whinnes, 169.4. He maketh a journey into Hounker, 171.50. He besiegeth the Spanis fort, 171.12. He taketh it, 171.1. He taketh the erle of Kildare and sendeth him into England, 172.34. He returneth into England, 177.40.

Striffith, nephew unto Dnoris Fitzgiral his drcame, 16.60. Forwarreth Hugh de Lacie, ib. He is troubled with his drcame, ib.8. He is watchfull to foresee the harmes, ib.8.35. He pearseth through Dnorike with his staffe and killeth him, ib.66.

Surgantius king of Britaine met the Spaniards at seas, 49.50. Placeth them first in Ireland, and taketh feildie of them, ib.42.

Surno a heathenish king, 57.57. He marieth Chira king of thelozeds daughter, ib. 60. His sonnes invade Ireland, ib.73. His sorrow for losse of his sonnes, ib. 58.10. He dieth for sorrow of them, ib.39.

Surnundus an archpirat, 55.40. Is some to the king of Mozwaie, 56.62. He helpeth the Saxons against the Britains, ib.44. He maketh a voyage into Ireland, ib. 50. He buildeth forts and castles, ib. 55. He conquereth the land, 57.18. He landeth in Wales, ib.20. He saileth into France and dieth, 55.56.

II.

Hroa a Dane, he arriveth into Ireland, 57.4. He is killed, ibid.21.

Hamerton a captaine of Scots, 94.48. Their valiantnesse, ib. They are all slain,

th, one of them hurted. Thomas Fitzgiral, ib.

Harold, come to Gomo, invade Ireland, 57.62.72. His name, 58.2. His father lamenteth his death, ib. 30.

Harrington, sir Henrie taken prisoner, 148.18. Is hurted, ib.40. Delivered, ib.49. He made seneschall of the Whinnes, 166.21.

Haskings Philip, gouvernour of Wexford, 24.17.

Halculphus captaine of Dublin escapeth out of the towne, 15.7. He seeketh to be reuenged, 16.34. He besiegeth Dublin, ib.66. He seeketh, and is taken, for his intemperat speeches is beheaded, ib.37.

Hauen townes in Ireland, 27.60.

Hauerings drcame, 32.35.

Henrie the emperor his euill successe, 3.11.

Henrie duke of Bawier, 1.16.3.9.

Henrie king the second receiveth Derron Macmough to his protection, 1.43. Proclameth libertie to all his subiects to aid him, ib. He taketh his oth for his allegiance, ib.40. He relearneth his licence, 15.55. He misliketh the earle Strangebowes his successe, 16.10. He is sent for into England, 11.49. He meeteth the king, and is reconciled, ib. 50. A composition betweene them, ib.50. The king argueth into Ireland at Waterford, 21.20. Fitzstephens is presented vnto him, ib.30. He receiveth submission of all the kings, 21.22. He teacheth them all, 22.50. He commandeth a spued to be kept at Cashill, 23.24. He practiseth to weaken the earle, 24.20. His owne sonnes conspire against him, ib.35. He returneth into England, 10.10. He appointeth gouernours ouer the land, ib. He arriveth into Wales, ib.20. He is reconciled to the pope, 25.36. A vision appeared vnto him, ib.38. A dissention betweene him and his sonnes, 28.32. He sendeth for his garrisons in Ireland, ib.54. His victories, 29. The description of him, ib.54. His excellent gifts and qualities, ib. His lose life with Rosamunda, 31.38. He sendeth to the popes Alexander and Adrian for confirmation of his priuileges, 35.17. His saying concerning the conquest of Ireland, 40.20. He giueth the kingdome of Copke betweene Robert Fitzstephen & Adils Cogan, 44.58. He giueth north Hounker to Philip de Wale, ib.66. He sendeth his sonne John into Ireland, 48.32. His answere to the patriarch of Jerusalem, 49.30. His sonne Richard resisteth against him, 50.25. The variance betweene him and the French king, 51.10. Heraclius patriarch of Jerusalem seeketh aid, 48.30.

Herbert Francis of Dublin sent to the king, 92.27. He is dubbed knight, ib. The king giueth him Custace of Balinculins landes, ib. He returneth with comfortable letters of the kings, 93.27.

Hermon killeth his brother Hozus, 49.70. He nameth the land Ireland, 50.5. He diuiddeth the land into six kingdomes, ib.20.

Herue de monte Hozisco arriveth into Ireland, 4.75. Is endowed with two cantreds of land, 5.28. He was uncle and Apier to the earle, ib.4. His oration, 13.23. His opinion well liked, 14.36. The description of him, 19.68. He professeth himselfe a monke at Canturburie, 45.58.

Herue George his seruise vpon Dnie, 115.3.16. He returneth by land to Dublin, ib.60. He passeth in great perils, ib. Hislozes must set doone truth, 39.30. Use of hislozes, the definition of a hisloze, Epist.

Hoker John the supplier of the Irish hisloze, Epistola. He translateth Cambrensis, ib. He is a burgeisse of the parlement, and his speeches in the same, 120.33. His perils for the same, 121.30. He giueth and writeth out the orders of the parlement, 121.20. He was agent in all sir Peter Carews causes, 118.1.

Holland Robert, lord iustice of Chelster, 65.9. He receiveth a writ to apprehend the Templers, ib.

Holland petit captaine to Saliburie, 95.70. He saileth into a pipe of feathers, ib. His valiant seruise, 95.10.

Hospitalitie in Dublin, 21.26.

Hostages given to king Edward the second for his assurance of their loialties, 66.60.

Hozes in Ireland, first out of Spaine, 20.30. They are of sundrie kinds, ib.13.

Howard Thomas arrieth lord lieutenant into Ireland, 84.35. He is pledge for the earle of Kildare, 86.38. He resisteth the Hozes, 84.53. His good countenance to a poore foundler, ib. 10. Is sent for into England, ib.37. His commendation, ib.40.

Hulphie John, seruant to Richard, lord Wirringham, 67.7. Persuaded by Duelle to leaue his master, ib.20. His valiantnesse and killing of Duelle, ib.38. He is dubbed knight, ib.48. His succellours barons of Galtrim, ib.50. Is slain, 76.18.

I.

Icke Cade, 77.67. An Irish man borne, ib.

Ickers not to be suffered, epistola.

Iohn of Baekes bishop of Dublin, resisteth Joice Rowland archbishop of Ardmagh, 65.70.

Iohn the kings sonne arriveth into Ireland, 48.30.5. Is made lord of Ireland, ib. He buildeth castles, 53.50. Killeth his nephew Arthur, 61.66. He maketh Ireland tributarie to the pope, 61.30. He subdued the Welshmen, 61.18. He is absolved, ib.26. He dieth, ib.57.

Iohn de saint Danle, bishop of Dublin, finished Chriftes Church, 63.13.

Inconueniences of euill gouernment, 44.27.

Innuitions of the pope to the king, 25.65.

Impost of some granted, 120.27.

Ireland, the bignes thereof, 9.28. The names of it, ib.53.28.49.70. Inhabited by Spaniards, ib.1.49.26. By fine brethren, 10.60. By Cesaras nace to Noah, 47.20. By Wergon son to Septime, 47.

40. By the offspring of Joseph, ib.48.12. By the Hozmerians, 55.34. By the Grecians, ib. 23. By the Saxons, 48.70. By Hozmas and the Britanes, 49.10. By the Picts, 50.45. Diuided into shires and prouinces, 10.30.50.20. The nature of the soile, 13.43. The cities and townes in it, 20.44. The land diuided by lots, 10.661.48.4. The diuersities of speeches, 10.65. Waterish and full of floods, 13.44. The sweet aire, and hardy no benem in it, 13.28. Refined with cattell and bees, 13.15. Did homage at welchchester to king Arthur, 49.57. Subiect to England many waies, 55.36. Full of iron mines, 50.4. Ruled by one chiefe monarch ouer the whole, 50.24. Instructed in christian religion by saint James, 52.40. By Halladius, 52.68. By Patrike, 53.20. Why it cannot be conquered, 53.34.54.30. Euill gouerned, 55.10. How to be reformed, 16.20. Number of cities & townes, 20.43. The nobilitie, 31.5.35.10. The learned men, 39.55. The reuenges of the land, 52.25. Ireland is a storehouse of nature, 31.50. The broken state of Ireland, 11.2.8.118.36.

Irish men were Glibes, 54.5. They forsake king John, 54.10. They serue against the Scots, 64.1. They invade Scotland, ib. They are in open rebellion, 66.60.70.37.

Irish wold Irish English, 66.68.

Irish bozre & Ireland bozre, 10.23. Irish bozre to beare no office, 72.26. Irish saints, Irish maners & dispositions, 44.13. The more Irish, ib. Irish prophets, 33.10. Irish frankelins, Irish diets, 55.2. Irish hozes, 20.14. Irish positions, 78.56. Irish mariages and christenings, 45.26. Irish infants, 44.70. Irish gentries, 44.27. Irish foundlers and seruitors, 44.13. Irish weeping, 02. to wepe Irish, 44.50. No Irish man bozre to beare office, 72.20. Cuerte Irish marcher to dwell vpon his owne house, ib. Irish language, by whom it was first inuented, 12.50. The difficultie of the tong, 13.14. No Irish word for a knaut, 12.44. Justice against rebels, epist.

Irelands nature of an Irish man, 133.17.

Iupiters cat, 168.28.

K.

Kricke castle two miles from Wexford, 11.15. Builded vpon a rocke, ib.47.

Karows a brotherhood of plaiers at cards, 45.53.

Kennerike maior of Dublin, a benefactor, 72.20.

Kernes and Kithernes the rakers of Ireland, 45.14.

Kettell Alice accused for witchcraft, 69.1. Is burned at Kilkennie, ib.17.

Kennagh tenants to sir Peter Carew, 118.10. Submit them selues to his deuotion, 132.28.

Kolles sir Francis sent into Ireland, 114.16.

Kozmake Olegan, & Cozmake before.

Kilkennie, why so called, 27.60.

Kilkennie walls builded by Rosbert

description and chronicles of Ireland.

bert Calbot. 76,52,27,20.
besieged by James Fitzmor-
rice, 130,8
brought, come to Gurmo a
Dane, slain at the siege of
Dublin, 57,72
crust a captain of Irishmen
slaine, 5,70
knight of the ballie, his countrie
is spoiled, 162,15. He is a re-
bell, ib.
knight bipartited, 5,45

L.

Lacie walter lord of Meth,
61,17, Dieth, 62,21. His
daughters and heires married,
ib.

Lacie Hugh sent into England,
49,50. He buildeth a lightline
and other fortis, 46,6. The
description of him, 47,1. Had
in suspicion, 46,20. Is sent
for into England, 48,20. Is
made lord depute, ib. He is
slaine, 49,3,60,38. His bur-
iall, ib. 4,6. He receiveth the
submissioun of Rotherike the
monarch at the Shennin, 2,23

Lacie Hugh the younger keepeth
the realme in quietnesse, 60,
56. Is banished, 61,71. He
travellith into France, and is
disguised, ib. 2. He is pardoned
and restored to his earldome,
ib. 14. His perrellie revenues,
2500.li. Dieth and is buried
at Cragfergus, 62,27. His
daughter and heire married to
Walter de Burgh, ib. 28.

Lacies do rebell, 68,63. Reuolt
to the Scots, ib. 71. Procla-
med traitors, ib.
Lacie John arraigned and ston-
ed to death, 68,46

Laignia arriveth into Ireland
with Cearca, 47,35
Lambert the counterfeit sonne
to George duke of Clarence,
79,34. Is crowned king at
Dublin, 79,4. Is taken and
pardoned, 69,15

Laurence archbishop of Dub-
lin intreateth for, and is pre-
sent at the synod at Cashill,
23,49

Legats from Rome, 44,50,51,
55,83,33
Legues not to be kept with
traitors, 93,4,96,8
Lemster the fift part of Ire-
land, 2,3. In a miserable state,
112,30

Leontios king of Sparta
overcommeth Perces the
great monarch, 93,40,96,8
Lerned men of Ireland, 39,40
Letters from the duke of York
to the earle of Salisbury, 78,
12

Letters from Thomas Fitzgi-
rard to the lord Butler, 91,23
Letters from the lord Butler
to Thomas Fitzgiralde, ib. 33
Lighlin, 46,30. Inclosed with
a wall, 109,45

Leuroule Thomas schoolma-
ster to the earle of Kildare, 97,
63. His care of the earle, 98,
34. He is placed in the Eng-
lish house at Rome, 98,68
Liberties called, 71,33,144,
146

Limerike builded by Satri-
cus, 58,4,54,22,58,24,70.
White fo named, 24,73,27,44,
73,74,60. The king of Limer-
ike submitteth himselfe, 21,
45. It was builded by the
Cisterings, 22,50. It is be-
sieged & taken, 37,36. Wel-
comed by Donald, 39,40. Re-
covered, ib. 47. Set on fire,
40,14

Lionell king Edward the third
his sonne, marrieth the daugh-

ter and heire to the earle of
Ulster, 70,58. He arriveth
into Ireland, 72,41. Is lord
justice, ib. Dubboth knights,
ib. 4. He remoneth the chee-
ker to Catherlough, ib. 57
Lisemoze an old ancient towne,
22,25,27,45. The king lieth
there, 22,25. A bishoppe, ib.
United to waterford, ib. 27.
Spoiled, 33,47

Logan John his seruice against
the Scots, 67,27. He taketh
Sir Allen Steward prisoner,
ib. 38

Lords of Ireland give assu-
rance for their localie, 66,60.
They answer for their fol-
lowers, 140,50
Love must be tempered with
fear, 1,27

Louell, lord Louell captaine of
the conspiracie against king
Henric the seventh, 79,55

M.

Mc Adam Gilmoze a
common spoiler and bur-
ner of churches, 174,18
Is therof called Cozie, ibid.,
24

Mac Artie Keogh married
the ladie Cecion Fitzgiralde
98,3

Mac Artie Moe an ancient
Irish gentleman, 114,70. He
surrendereth his lands and sa-
kerit anew, 14,9. Swear-
eth allegiance, ibid. Is made
baron of Valencia and earle of
Clancar, ibid. 18, 37, 22.

Shane Oueile scotteth at
him, ibid. 20. His coming to
Cozke, 140,40. His re-
duncle to serue against forren
power, 154,20. Departeth
home, ibid. 37, 46, 10, 45, 7.
His pride and insolencie, 118,
3. Joineith with the But-
lers, 13, 4. Submitteth
himselfe, 13,2,10,140,40. In-
uadeth the lord Roches lands
118,36

Mac Artie Dermanis in open
rebellion, 45,5
Mac Walther burned the castile
of Bennun and the towne of
Courcoule, 65,17

Mac Eughter William his
countrie spoiled, 142,30. He
is a good subject, ibid.
Mac Cartie plaith the duell in
Desmond, 62,60

Mac Cormake Donchoz in re-
bellion, 147,66
Mac Coghan captaine of the
Scottish ships is taken, 74,
55. Killeth Dmalaghin king
of Meth, 63,57. Discom-
teth William Burgh, ibid.

Mac Holan Ophalen prince of
Mozie submitteth himselfe
unto king Henric the second,
22,17

Mac Goghganie, what he got
his posterie lost, 78, 69, 63,
56

Mac Gillmoze was slaine in
the church at Cragfergus
which before he had burned,
75,38

Mac Moxogh, See Deir-
mon, 39,70. Is taken pri-
soner, 76,28
Mac Mahon prieth the coun-
trie, 77,23,18

Macwozth captaine entreteth first
the Spaniards fort, 167,1
Mac Moxice baron of Kerrie
and Legnaw, 38,24
Mac William the rebell taken
& all his companie at Knock-
row and slaine, 79,57

Madocke a noble man of birth,
54,5. He died bishop of
Fernes, ibid. 14

Manthe Island, whether Cu-
gill or Irish, 13,45
Margaret ladie Fitzgiralde of
Kildare married to the earle
of Offo, 83,70. She lon-
geth for wine, 84,9. Her
haumetic, ibid. 21, 56. Her
wisdom and policie in go-
uernment, 83,33. Her griefe
for the murthering of Cal-
bot, 84,66

Marcus Antonius bewitched
with his wife Cleopatra, 2,
63

Marius the noble Roman, 19,
69

Marriages made for increase of
loue and amitie, 75,78,34,70
22,60,66,25

Marie Togh Donchoz king of
Malatia & his companie slaine
by Jordan Cummin, 64,69

Markets not to be kept upon
holie daies, 15,60
Malachias a noble man borne at
Ardmagh, 54,40. Gouernor
of Bangor, ibid. 60. Bishop
of Ardmagh, 55,1. His
fountnesse with the soldiors,
ibid. 17. He died at Clara-
uall, ibid. 48

Malbie sir Nicholas seruenth
with sir Peter Carew in the
Butlers warres, 130,21.
His seruice at Kilkennie, ibi.
63. He is commended by the
quene, 142,70. Is dubbed
knight, 143,8. Sworne one
of the priue counsell, ibidem.

Made colonell of Connagh,
ibid. He serueth in Downe
under sir William Durre lord
justice, 157,31. Is gouernor
of Downe, 158,38. His
seruice there, 159,5. He lend-
eth to and for the erle of Des-
mond, ibid. 28. He encount-
ereth with sir John of Des-
mond, 159,55. Discomfitteth
him, ibid. 19. He wrieth to
the earle of Desmond for his
submissioun, 160,22. He dis-
solueth his armie, ibid. 34.

Subscribeth to the procla-
ming of the erle of Desmond to
be a traitor, 164,10. He meet-
eth sir William Delham lord
justice at Limerike, 162,66.
Presenteth him with Han-
ders letters, ibi.

Malcontentis against the esse,
144,5

Malchus a monke at winchel-
ter, 55,50. Is bishop of Limer-
moze, ibid. 54

Manners and dispositions of
the Irish, 44,10

Manreue Thomas baron of
Serin is taken prisoner by
Donchoz of Meth, 76,44

Maupas the leader of a thou-
sand three hundred twentie
and foure men encountereth
with the Scots, 68,55. He
is found dead upon the dead
bodie of Wulfe his enemy,
69,2

Maundeuill lord of Warrnestol-
lie his pearelie revenues one
thousand and two hundred
pounds, 75,21

Maundeuill sir John is recon-
ciled to the lord Butler, 66,
74. Is slaine, 67,59

Maundeuill sir Thomas his
god seruice at Glenfield,
64,20. Doth great enter-
prises vpon the Scots, 67,53
Is slaine, ibid. 10

Martyrs in Ireland, 55
Masterson Thomas in great
danger, 135,66
Mellertus nephue to Fitzfe-
phans 6,41. Is ambitious,
ibid. 43. His seruice, 11,42.
Arriveth at waterford, 24,
33. The description of him,

38,25,47,28. His slauingnes
39,43, 41,1. Hath no slinc,
44,37. Is belleged, 11,21.
Summoned ibid. 25. Betrai-
ed, ibid. 50. The better be-
headed, 96,8

Melins prophesie, 14,64, 21,5
22,40, 24,47,42, 20,51, 20,53
11

Meth in Latin Met is, 48,55.
It is appointed for the kings
diet, 28. It is the fift part of
Ireland, 2,3. It contineth
firtene cantredes, ibid. 46. It
is invaded and spoiled, 15,23.
It is under Dmalaghin, 56
25. It is giuen vnto Hugh
de Lacie, 24,10

Meth in what sense it is to be
taken, 5,54
Meth of saint Dardis leute-
nant of Limerike, 38,23

Milo Cogan, See Cogan.
Monarch of Ireland, 59,25.
His authoritie, ibid. 4

Mozias alias Mozias by in rebel-
lion, 84,51, 147,66. They
burne the Plas, 149,8. They
burne Lighlin, ibid. 47

Mozias a runnagate priest made
archbishop of Cashill, 118,50
Like to be killed, ibid.

Mozimer Roger lord of Meth
arrived into Ireland, 65,48
Is discomfited by the Scots
60,38. Is lord justice, 68,13
He chalseth the Lacies out of
Connagh, 68,70. Proclameth
them traitors, ibid. Is lord
lieutenant, 73,60. Is slaine,
73,10

Mutinic in the parlement house
110,10

N.

Nas burned by Rozie Og,
148,8
Names of all the noble houses
in Ireland, 60,33,13
Nauiculare litus, 47,38

Nele the great oz Pigellus the
monarch of all Ireland, 53,30
Nele Donell taken prisoner, 77,
45

Nele Oueile, See Oueile.
Remodus with his foure sons
arrive in Ireland, 48,2
Nero his wicked life and end,
2,52

Nesta the noble ladie mother to
the conquerors of all Ireland
47,2,47,45,48,13

Noble men of Ulster glad of
Ouels death, 117,10
Noble men to attend the king,
63,70. To answer for their
men, 140,50. To attend the
lord depute, 141,40

Nozwegians invade Ireland,
55,30. Expelled, 56,58. Be-
sieged Dublin, 57,35. They
were first merchants, 57,55.
They build townes, ib.

Nottingham Robert maioz of
Dublin taketh and imprison-
neth the earle of Ulster, 67,
50. Spoileth saint Marie ab-
bie, ib.

August baron of Deluin, a
malcontent against the esse,
145,50. He with others com-
mitted to ward, 147,5. He is
suspected to be one of the con-
spiracie of Desmonds rebel-
lion, is committed to prison,
He is sent into England, and
then to the Tower, ibidem.

O.

Owen king of Thomond
slaine, 64,8
Owen

The third table for the

Dhen Donat slaine by his own men, 66.10
Dhen Mough baron of Inles-
 teken, 32.39. He killeth
 John Fitzjohn, 73.12
Dconher of Aphalia his victo-
 ries, 64.6
Dconher king of Conagh slaine,
 67.4.34.40
Dconher mac Kelle slaine in
 Conagh, 67.23. His victo-
 ries, 75.72.6.42
Dconher Catholo slaine, 74.17
Dconher of Ulster rebelleth,
 101.14. His countrie is inua-
 ded and burned, ib. 25. He
 submitteth himselfe, ib. 30.
 Gueeth hostages, ib.
Donell anolet the kings sub-
 jects in Ulster, 62.44. He is
 vanquished, ib. Reloized to
 his possessions, 116.25
Demprie discomiteth Dcon-
 her, 64.7. Subdueth Dhen,
 65.45
Donon, 55.58
Denslie in Leinster, 7.37
Dmalaglin king of Mreth, 56.
 26. In credit with Turges-
 sius, ib. His policies to be-
 guile Turgesius, ib. 40. His
 persuasion to his countrie,
 56.25. His daughter married
 to Doythe, 1.26. He is slaine,
 63.58
Dmozes rebell, 135.35
Dnele was chaled in battell, 62.
 65. He is slaine and 352. men
 with him, 62.57. He palety
 tribute, ib. 45
Dnele Con beareth the swoord
 before the earle of Kildare, 84.
 75. Makeneth insurrection a-
 gainst the earle of Mroie, 86.
 46. He innadeth the English
 pale, 101.20. The first earle of
 Tiron, 112.16. He had two
 sonnes, ib. His first sonne ba-
 ron of Dunganon, ib. 24.
Dnele and all the Mroth un-
 quiet, 110.5. He is taken pri-
 soner, 110.25
Dnele Shane by blood and mur-
 der preualerth, 112.8. The
 proudest man, ib. 2.115.40.
 151.74. The causes of his
 rebellion, ib. 20. He usurpeth
 the name of Dnele, ibid. 40.
 He breaketh into rebellion, ib.
 50. He praieth the lord depute
 to be his godfether, ib. 65. His
 objections against his elder
 brother, 113.6. He promitteth
 to be quiet, 113.3. He is pur-
 sued by the earle of Essex, ib.
 12. He become a tyrant, ib. 20.
 He is a dyonard, ib. 30. He is
 buried in the ground to reco-
 uer his dyonkenesse, ib. 38.
 His force and garr, ib. 53. He
 traineth by his peasants in
 warres, ib. 55. He taunteth at
 the earle of Clancar, 114.17.
 He besiegeth Dundalk, 115.
 11.16.62. He is discomfited,
 ib. 30. His cowardnesse, 116.
 12. His friends forsake him,
 116.70. His countrie is prei-
 ed, 117.10. He is distressed, ib.
 26. He is slaine, ib. 56. His
 head set vpon the castle of
 Dublin, ib. 65. His sonne
 committed vnto the castle of
 Dublin, ib. 34
Dnele would speake no Eng-
 lish, 12.30
Dnoian one of the Macmurgues
 and his companie were set vpon
 and discomfited, and cari-
 ed a waie prisoners, 74.16
Dration of Donald of Mro-
 rie, 39.6
Dration of Rodolike king of
 Pietz, 57.46
Dration of Dmalaglin, 56.46
Dration of Rothorike Dcon-
 her, 8.7

Dration of Mac Mough, 9.20
Dration of Fitzstephene, 10.20
Dration of Reimond, 25.13.6.
 17.37.10
Dration of Heruie, 13.24
Dration of Mrois Fitzgaird,
 17.47
Dration of woylle lord chan-
 cellor, 85.6
Dration of Fitzgaird earle of
 Kildare, 85.48. To his
 sonne, 88.21
Dration of Thomas Fitzgi-
 rald, 89.70.91.34
Dration of Weston lord Chan-
 cellor, 119.30
Dration of Standjurk, 119.
 1
Dration of St Mreie Sibneie,
 119.56
Dder of a parliament, 121.10
Dreons, 55.58
Droies there be two, 7.40
Droie is overrun, 6.56
Driemen, 34.47

P.

Palladius archdeacon of Rome
 arrueth into Ireland, 52.
 72. Appointed to preach, ib.
 30. He traueleth into Scot-
 land, ib. 20
Pall what it is, 31. 47. 49.24
Pangs of gelousie, 26.10
Parkin warbecke raised vp to
 be a king, 79.30. He is ta-
 ken, 79.40
Parker Nicholas, valiantlie de-
 fendeth himselfe, 166.63
Parker John lieutenant to cap-
 taine Furse, slaine in the
 Glimes, 169.44
Paris Christopher betrayeth
 Maimouth, 95.50. His pro-
 mised reward is paid, ib. 57.
 15. Wheaded, 96.10
Parliament at Dublin, 70.50.
 71.40. 71.12.76.59.87.58.74.
 16.74.40.119.15.99.30. At
 Kilkennie, 71.69.25.35. At
 Baldale, 72.73. Parliament
 order, 121.10. At Trim, 76.70
Patriarch Heraclius commeth
 to king Henrie the second for
 aid, 49.60. Intreateth the
 king to go into the hokeland,
 ib. 56. He threateth the king
 for denieng, ib. 64
Patrike his life, 53.40. where
 he was boine, 53.33. His
 purgatorie, 28.28.53.58.
 Made an archbishop, ib. 8. He
 baptised Ruamas 204.1. peres
 old, 48.45. He converteth
 all Ireland to christianitie,
 53.25
Pellam Sir William is dubbed
 knight, 158.44. Is chosen lord
 justice, 162.52. He dubbeth Sir
 William Girald and Sir Tho-
 mas Perot knights, ib. 70. He
 maketh a iourne into Moun-
 tier, ib. 20. He sendeth for the
 earle of Desmond, ib. 50. He
 sendeth the earle of Dymond
 vnto him, 163.2. He procla-
 meth the earle traitor, 164.14.
 He commeth to Limerike
 and then to Galloway, and is
 honorablie received, he ma-
 keth a second iourne then to
 Mounier, 166.38. Is verie
 honorablie received at Water-
 ford, ib. 60. He sendeth the
 chancellor of Limerike to
 ward, and the bishop he com-
 mandeth to his stone house,
 66.144. He besiegeth & taketh
 the castle of Cartegioile, 167.
 40.10. He taketh Blatten
 castle, 167.30. He createth Sir
 William Barcke baron of
 Connell, 168.20. He deliue-
 reth the swoord to the lord
 Grete, 170.36

Per signifieth a Magician, 54.
 20
Pet sent for Lacti, 48.68
Pers Ganeiton, & See Gane-
 ton.
Perot Sir John lord president of
 Mounier, 133.2. His state
 & conditions, ib. James Fitz-
 mois rebelleth at his go-
 uernment, ib. 14. His govern-
 ment, 134.424. His seruice a-
 gainst him, ib. 12. The peace
 of the countrie, ib. 40. His as-
 sistance, ib. 56. He reformeth
 Irish maners, ib. 30. 151.4.
 Admirall of the Quenes
 ships, 158.1. He is lord depu-
 tie, he subdueth the Scots,
 He maketh the land all hie
 ground.
Perot Sir Thomas is dubbed
 knight, 158.46
Pestilence in the English pale,
 136.20
Philip of woycester sent for
 Lacti, 48.40. His govern-
 ment.
Pietie is necessarie in a gouer-
 nour, 13.50
Picks arrive into Ireland, 50.
 46. Into Scotland, ib. 44.
Pieper marie with the Irish,
 ib. 68. Inhabite in part of
 Britain, 51.56. The amitie
 betwene them & the Scots,
 ib. 67. They fall out and are
 reconciled, ib. 26.70. They be
 rooted out, ib. 50
Pole cardinal sendeth to Rome
 for Girald Fitzgaird, 98.55
 He carefullie bringeth him
 by 99.1. Gueeth him a pere-
 lle pension, 98.47. Increa-
 seth his pension, 99.39
Pope Celestine inuetheth Pa-
 trike archbishop of Ardmach,
 53.6. He sendeth Palladius
 into Scotland, 58.20
Pope belitrotheth the Templers,
 64.63
Popes legats assesse king Hen-
 rie the second, 25.36. They
 intine him penance, 25.1
Pope Alexander his privileges
 to Ireland, 35.25. He de-
 mandeth tenths and Peter
 pence, 64.45.36.55.36.22
Pope Adrian his privileges, 35.
 48. He kepeth a synod at
 Dublin, 44.30. He maketh
 peace, 42.40
Popes fauour vnto Thomas
 Stukelle, 149.40. He gneeth
 him titles of honour, ib. 47
Pope sendeth aid with James
 Fitzmois, 154.15. Appoin-
 teth doctor Sanders to be
 his legat, ib. 31. The fruites
 of his religion, he sendeth
 fozen aid into Ireland, 154.
 30. His banner is displayed,
 159.6. Dispenseth with mar-
 ther, 156.68. His wicked prac-
 tise, 183.48
Per Domint sent to Charles
 the emperour for aid, 97.70.
 Presenteth him with hawks
 and hoxes, ib. 70.3. He hath
 the kings pardon, ib. 7. He
 hath the emperours pension,
 ib. 8
Per Arnold accused of here-
 sic, 69.72. He died, 70.30. He
 was seneschall of Kilkennie.
 69.24. He killed the lord
 Bonnell, 65.57
Per Eustace innadeth Scot-
 land, 94.59
Per Eustace vicount Baltin-
 glas complaineth against the
 cille, 145.42. His letters to
 the earle of Dymond, 149.54.
 Complaineth against Sir Ri-
 cholas Bagnoll, 150.2. His
 complaints found untrue, ib. 25.
 He was baron of Kilkollen, 38.
 7. Mreth in the Glimes, 169.

Per wearie of his life, 180.
 56. He died miserablie, ib. 70
Per baron of Coraghnore, 39.
 18
Per William seneschall of wa-
 terford, 47.36
Per Roger, his seruice in Ul-
 ster, 43.34. His race and po-
 gentie, 43.36. Gouverneur at
 Lethghin and in Mroie, ib.
 38.47.34. Slaine in Mroie,
 52.16.54.3
Per Robert, seneschall of wa-
 terford and wexford, 44.51.
 46.60
Per Thomas Fitzjohn, ba-
 ron of Donelle, sweareth to
 serue the king, 156.68
Pers were at the first chono-
 graphers, Epistola.
Prophether of Ireland, 53.11
Polls set betwene England
 and Ireland, 114.5
Prophetie, 3.30.14.60.22.41.
 29.30.24.50.42.28.47.50.51.
 20.53.10
Pronerke, too late quod Boies
 95.68
Pendergast Mrois arriveth in-
 to Ireland at the Banne, 54.
 50. He in Wales, ib. 5
Pendergast William slaine, 66.
 29
Punishment for sinnes make a
 quiet common wealt, 141.68
Perogative of a king, 140.4.
 145.61.20
Prebenaries made monks, 60.
 36
Questions concerning gouer-
 nment, 70.50
Quanto, ituric, and other Irish
 impositions, 78.56
Quimertord Fulco spoiled and
 robbed, 130.18
Quene Elizabeth hir continu-
 all care for Ireland, 111.20
Quicke silver, the nature of it,
 133.57
R.
Ralegh walter is the first
 that entred into the Spa-
 niards fort, 171.70. Complai-
 neth for the too much beating
 with the traitors, 172.45.
 His consiler with the kne-
 schall, 173.10. Is commissio-
 ner of Mounier, 173.17. His
 seruice vpon David Barrre,
 175.27. He taketh the lord
 Mroch, 174.24. His seruice at
 Kicell, 170.63. His pde-
 grae, Epistola. His care to the
 common wealt, ib. The bla-
 soning of his armes, Epistola.
 Ralph Fitzstephens sonne, 26.
 73
Randolph captaine and coronell
 arriveth into Ireland, 114.
 30. He prepareth to fight with
 the Dnele, ib. 2. He is slaine,
 ib. 23. His monument, 63.26
Randon castle destroyed, 62.28.
 Burned, 66.17
Rebellion first attempted in
 Ireland, 58.65. Of Kildare,
 91.60. In the wholceland, 112.
 30. Of Dnele, 112.50. Of the
 Butlers, 130.13. Of James
 Fitzmois, 133.14.154.40.
 Of Dmoie, 135.35. In Con-
 nagh, 135.42. Of the Dcon-
 hors, 135.67. Of Clancar, 141.
 12.142.6. Of Kioie Og,
 147.68. Of James of Des-
 mond, 157.15. Of the earle of
 Desmond, 160.42
Rebellion against gouernours,
 48.4
Reimond le grosse arriveth into
 Ireland, 12.35. He is assailed
 by the men of waterford, ib. 60
 His

description and chronicles of Ireland.

He persuaseth against the men
of Coike, ib. 10. He is assailed
by Mac Artie prince of Des-
monde, & discometh him, 33.
He passeth over into Wales
upon the death of his father
William Fitzgibbon, 34. 10.
He returneth and marryeth
Basilia the earles daughter,
34. 67. He winneth Meth, 35.
10. He ruleth conspireth against
him, 35. 68. He besiegeth and
taketh Limerike, 39. 30. His
orations and his description,
37. 10. 60. His colanesse in re-
ligion, 38. 51. He is accused
by Herute to the king, 38. 38.
The king sendeth for him, 38.
60. He relieth Limerike, 39.
60. He parlieth with the kings
of Connagh and Thomond,
39. 58. He restoreth Mac Ar-
tie of Desmond against his
sonne, 39. 73. The kings sub-
mit themselves unto him, 39.
70. He macth Fitzalbelme
at Wexford, 40. 63. His de-
struction is practised, 41. 57.
His lands taken from him,
41. 62.
Richard Strangbow arriueth
into Ireland, & he Strang-
bow,
Richard the second R. of Eng-
land arriueth into Ireland,
73. 59. Returneth and passeth
the second time and arriueth
to Waterford, 73. 70. He com-
meth to Dublin, ib. 30. He im-
prisoneth the duke of Glouc-
stersonne at Erin, 73. 42.
He returneth home by wale-
re, and is deposed, ib. 45.
Richard duke of yorke, his lec-
ter to the earle of Salisbury,
78. 10.
Richard archbishop of Dublin
upon a vision peldeth by his
bishopricke, 64. 54.
Redshankes mixed with Scots
and Picts, 52. 3.
Religious houses in Ireland, 53.
60.
Religion reformed, 140. 63.
Reuda gaineth the countrie of
Riddesdale, 51. 57. He is
kaine, ib.
Robert Hood and litle John,
outlawes, 24. 45.
Roubas a pirat and a rebell, 92.
46. He besiegeth Dublin, 92. 50.
He scoweth the seas, and ta-
keth an English bark, 94.
64. He is hanged, 96. 7.
Rocke Ralph chiefe iustice in
Connagh, 133. 57. He is sent
into England to informe a-
gainst the earle of Thomond,
ib.
Rocke sir Thomas lord in-
creased, 72. 10. His interment
increased, ib. 13. His wife sai-
engs, 62. 5.
Roch lord of Doole castle, his
peccetie revenues 10000. 75.
30.
Roch, lord Roch had in suspicion
of disloyaltie, 174. 6. He is ta-
ken in his castle by capitaine
Kaleigh, and caried to Coike,
ib. 1. He acquitteth himselfe,
174. 40. The good service of
his sonnes, ib. 44.
Rodozike a Scithian, king of
the Picts, arriueth into Ire-
land, 50. 45. His oration to
the king, 50. 57. Is sent into
Scotland and kaine, ib. 42. 67.
Rozie Og submitteth him selfe,
137. 20. He belleteth, 147.
65. Burneth the Psaas and
Leighlin, 148. 4. 44.
Is driven to runne awate,
148. 2. He traitorously ta-
keth capitaine Harrington
prisoner 148. 15. He draught is

made upon him, ib. 35. He bit-
terly Cartherlough, ib. 58. He
laugh a bait for the lord of
Hyper O'Neale, 148. 70. He is
kaine, 149. 22.
Roscoman castle destroyed,
62. 23. Peto recedified, 62. 36.
Taken by the Irish, 62. 56.
Rose to some a haven to some in
Leinster, 25. 32. Inclosed
with a wall, 25. 6. Interdicted
by the pope, 26. 41. Decaled
and imposterised, ib. 46. A
long controwersie betweene
them and the cite of water-
ford for liberties, 139. 60.
Rothozike Donohor monarch
of Ireland, 7. 24. 8. 7. Sum-
moneth a parlement, ib. 30.
Declameth against Der-
mond Macmozough, ib. 35.
Imadeth Leinster, 7. 37. His
oration, 8. 15. Sueth for peace,
10. 25. Is twoyne to be true,
10. 48. Breaketh with mac
Mozough, 15. 37. He behe-
deth Dermonds sonne, 15. 48.
Besiegeth Dublin, 16. 66.
Submitteth himselfe, 22. 20.
Swareth allegiance, 22. 27.
Ruanus baptised by saint Pa-
trike, 48. 47. He liued, 104.
peres, 48. 4.
Ruine of the ecclesiastical state,
140. 40.
Rutheranus one of the posteritie
of Henrod, 48. 28.
Ruthurgus arriueth into Ire-
land, 47. 20. He is poile, ib. 23.
Rumoz catcheth fethers, 17. 10.
S.
Sagundus one of the posteritie
of Henrod, 48. 28.
Salmon leape, 51. 12.
Savage sir Robert fortifieth
his house and castle, 72. 27.
His sonnes answere, ib. 15.
His liberalitie to his souldiers, ib.
50.
Savage Patrike taken pris-
oner, pater his ransom, and
is kaine, 75. 24.
Saint Paule archbishop of
Dublin, 72. 18. 33. 6.
Saints of Ireland, 53. 6.
Saint Patrike, & he Patrike.
Saint Patriks church in Du-
blin, 32. 33.
Sanford John, archbishop of
Dublin, 63. 37. Is lord iustice,
ib. 49.
Sarcelfield mayor of Dublin, 24.
44. His hospitalitie, ib. 46.
Sailing unknowne before Pa-
ahs flood, 0.
Satanus one of the first finders
out of Ireland, 0.
Salisbury capitaine arriueth in-
to Ireland with 200. ar-
chers, 94. 70. His service at
the siege of Wainmouth, 95. 40.
Scithians driven into Ireland,
50. 45. A seditious people, ib.
47. & he Picts.
Scotch bullen archbishop of
Dublin, 61. 56. While to na-
med, ib.
Scotia the first name of Ire-
land, 9. 52. named also Gathe-
la, 9. 29. It is invaded by
the citizens of Dublin, 74. 64.
Invaded by the Irish people,
64. 33.
Scotus the great scholeman
boyme at Downe, 9. 40.
Scots under Wolfe invade and
spoile Ireland, 66. 45. Refuse
to be of the Whitanes race, ib.
35. Live in friendship with
Picts, 51. 60. They fall out,
ib. 72. They are expelled out
of England by the Picts, ib.
47. They make title to Ire-
land, 52. 4. Their king
landeth at Cargfergus, 67.

They are kaine, 148. 28.
They are vanquished, 68. 74.
They disquide both O'Neale
and all him, 91. 46. Pater
thowen in Connagh,
Scald brother a theefe, 124. 10.
His kaine, ib. His swiftnesse,
His theuerie & his death, ib.
Scrope lord deputie to Tho-
mas of Lancaster, 73. 67. Is
exclaimed for his extortion, ib.
70. His wife procureth his
amendment, 74. 10. He mu-
deth upon Macmozough, 74.
32. He returneth into Eng-
land, ib. 50.
Selfe will causeth rebellion, 141.
50.
Shenall of Imokellie Fitzed-
munds entreteth into youghall
164. 55. A principall with
James Fitzmoris, 131. 35.
His castle of Walle martre be-
sieged and taken, ib. He sca-
leth secretly awate by night,
ib. He lieth in wait for capitaine
Kaleigh, 173. 10. His coward-
nes, ib. He is challenged to the
fight and refuseth, ib. He pre-
ceth upon Limerike, 173. 6. He
and the lord Warrie at vari-
ance, 175. 30. A spiall made
on him by capitaine Dowdall,
175. 43.
Serpents none venenous in
Ireland, 13. 28. They die
being brought thither, ib. 36.
They are killed with the wa-
ter and earth of that land, 24.
24. While there benore there,
14. 30.
Sentleger sir Bathone sent in-
to Ireland, 99. 25. His go-
uernement there and his reuol-
cation, 109. 1. Is sent backe
lord deputie the second time,
110. 30. Is lord deputie the
third time, ib. 45. Is lord de-
putie the fourth time, 102. 35.
Hesendeth an armie to Wul-
leme, 102. 55. He sendeth aid
to the lord Lenour, 103. 37. A
quell betweene him and the
earle of Desmond, 104. 34.
They are both sent for into
England, 104. 64. They are
reconciled, 104. 75. He retur-
neth lord deputie, 106. 10.
Sentleger warham made pro-
uost marshall of Ireland, 162.
13. Is one of the priue coun-
sell, 181. 77.
Shope in Ireland, 120. 3.
Shemin river, 22. 67.
Shires or countiees in Ireland,
10. 45. 181.
Shinne canie of all onerthows,
52. 70. Being neuer so
great want no excuse, 50. 10.
Shwary king of Denmarke, 47.
50.
Sidneir sir Henric treasurer at
warres, 116. 77. 35. Is lord
iustice foure times, 110. 17.
Lord deputie, 110. And knight
of the garter, ib. 34. 151. 20.
Lord president of wales, ib.
45. His instructions, ib. 50. Is
honorable received into Ire-
land, 111. 2. Taketh his ord, ib.
11. His eloquent oration then,
ib. 15. Is godcept to O'Neale,
112. 68. His iourne into Ul-
ster, 116. 6. He passeth into
England, 118. 6. His com-
ming to the court, ib. 8. Retur-
neth into Ireland, 118. 28.
Summoneth a parlement, 119.
20. His answere to the spea-
kers oration, 119. 56. He dub-
beth sir Humfreie Gilbert
knight, 132. 56. Returneth in-
to England and is honorable
received, 134. 40. Is lord de-
putie the third time, 136. 16. He
maketh a iourne into Ulster,
and the same wholie com-

meth to submit, 136. 30. He
maketh an hosting through
the whole land, 137. He is
present at the funeral of sir
Peter Carew, 138. 50. The
castle of Ciller his letters and
garter sent unto him, 144. 15.
The malcontents of the
English pale repine against
the celfe, 144. 5. He deliuereth
the sword to sir William
Dunne, 150. His saings at
the entering into his citie, 150.
60. His parentage and educa-
tion, 150. 30. 47. Is dubbed
knight, ib. 60. His ambassado
and goile, 150. 11. His religion,
151. 5. 30. 40. He nameth O-
neale, placeth presidents, refo-
meth the courts, and causeth
the statutes to be impugned
and ordereth places for the
records, 152. 76. 35. 63. 71.
8. He repaireth the castle of
Dublin, he reducieth the
Irish countiees into strices,
he repaireth sundrie decayed
townes, he buildeth the bidge
of Athelon, and increaseth the
reuenues, 152. 41. 61. 73. 15.
His noble verses, 152. 14.
His death and buriall, 153. 70.
14. He renewed Strangbows
monument, 62. 20. He erecteth
capitane Randolphs atchieue-
ment, ib.
Silver quickchis nature, 133. 57.
Silken Thomas, 21. 55.
Skeington sir William, lord
deputie, 87. 22. He is very ho-
norable received, 87. 27. His
anwser to the recorders or-
ation, ib. 31. He recordeth the
sword, ib. 56. He is falling out
with the earle of Rutland, ib.
50. He receiveth the sword to
the earle of Rutland, 87. 51.
He passeth into England & re-
turneth lord deputie the second
time, 17. 50. 94. 73. He besiegeth
the castle of Wainmouth, 95.
His rewarding of Piers the
traitor, his death, 97. 43.
Skirmish at Kilk, 93. 26.
Somme slow kill for the space of a
date, 74. 46. 77. 72.
Souldiers are of three degrees,
5. 60. Kept in discipline, 13. 5.
29.
Soch & he Joch,
Speaking stone, 24. 60.
Spaniards first arruall into
Ireland, 74. 4. 9. 77. 72. Their
intents, ib. 67. They come to
aid James Fitzmoris, 154.
40. They are besieged at
Cargfoile, 167. 27. Their
proud bzags, ib. 50. They are
taken and hanged, 87. 13.
They kepe their fort at saint
Marie weke, 170. 54. They
leue the fort and fle, ib. 57.
Their determinations, ib.
The lord deputie besiegeth &
taketh their fort, 171. 30.
Spanish bzags, Epistola.
Stanie sir William, he lieth at
Abar, 161. 43. His good ser-
uice, ib.
Stanie sir Thomas, his good
service, 77. 41.
Stanhurst speaker of the parlie-
ment 119. 70. His oration, ib.
ib. 40.
Stanton Phip burneth castles
and priereth the countrie, 63. 42.
Stanton Richard gaoler of
Newgate, 95. 45. A good sai-
lor and his service, ib.
Staples bishop of Mether landeth
at Dublin, 87. 27. He is questio-
on of the Dublins, ib. 67. He
was full answered, ib. 12.
Statutes of Kilkennie confir-
med, 75. 15. They are impu-
ned, 152. 76.
Statute of an Irish man, 44. 64.
Stephen

The third table for Ireland.

Stephane de longe the lord is
killed, 62.57. He killed Duke,
ib. He dieth, ib.
Stephan of Palatomoze his re-
turneth by the yere eight thou-
sand pounds, 57.28
Stopke, 11.68
Strange and wonderfull things
in Ireland, 28.30
Strange le Thomas placed in
cattle Batriogh, 142.15. He
is belleged, and his good ser-
vice ib. 20. He is knighted
and of the counsell, 181.66
Strangbow earle of Chepflow
3.35. Promiseth aid to mac
Mozogh, and to marrie his
daughter, ib. 37. He is sent for
into Ireland, 11.20. He with
the good leave of the king ar-
rieth into Waterford, 11.60.
14.97 He marrieth Eua the
daughter and heire to mac
Mozogh, 14.25. He mar-
rieth to Dublin, and taketh
it, 15.6. The king proclaimeth
against him, 15.55. He sen-
deth Reimond to the king
with his submission, 16.6.
The description of him, 20.
68. He returneth into Eng-
land, 20.41. He hath peace
with the king, 20.45. He re-
turneth into Ireland, 33.8.
He dieth 40.47. His sepul-
cher is in Dublin, 63.20.
Strategans at Ardagh and A-
sle, 176.10.24.
Strife about a dog, 52.1
Strikele Thomas in great fa-
vour with the pope, 149.40.
Inspected to come to Ireland,
ib. 26. Great preparation a-
gainst him, ibidem. His titles
of honoz given by the pope,
149.47
21.35
Sure the river.

T.

Talbot Thomas is slaine,
73.7
Talbot John lord Furnuall
lord deputie, 76.48
Talbot Robert walketh in the
suburbs of Kilkennie towne,
76.45. Hatefull to the Giral-
dines, is slaine, 84.55
Talbot Richard given for an
hostage to the rebelles, 94.30
Talbot well learned, 43.50
Tale tellers, 45.63
Taragh hill, 30.14
Terths demanden, 64.55
Thira daughter to king Ethel-
wood married to Gurmo, 57.
60. His wife, ibidem. 63. His
police, 58.23. His lamentati-
on and mooring, ibid. 40
Thomas of Lancaster arrieth
into Ireland, 74.23. His lord
deputie, 73.70. Ponteth the

earle of Kildare under arrest,
75.22. Is hurt and wound-
ed, ibid. 28. Returneth into
England, 75.45
Thoyneburie Water lord chan-
celor, 66.40. Elected bishop
of Dublin, ibid. 15. Downed
ibid.
Timber turned to stones and
iron, 30.38
Tirell Hugh serveth against
the Scots, 67.51. Is put to
ransome, ibid.
Trauerses sir John capteine of
the arme, 103.63
Tripton sir Hugh serveth a-
gainst the Scots, 68.51
Turgellus, 55.58. Tranquillith
Edmunding ibid. 68. Abiderth
manie troubles 56.10. Build-
eth fortresses and castles,
ibidem. 18. Hatherth the J-
rich kings, 56.20. Demandeth
Omalaigh his daughter to
wife, ibid. 26. Is killed, 59.56

V.

Variance between the But-
lers and the Burghs, 69.70
Betweene the earle of De-
mond and the earle of Kildare
82.24. 114.50. Betweene
Welle and Kildare, 63.70.
About a dog, 52.1
Vardon Aulo a balliant cap-
teine, 68.51
Vardon Robert maketh a riot,
66.12. Submitteth himselfe,
ibid. 20
Vardon lord Vardon marrieth
Margaret daughter to La-
cie, 62.20
Vardon Theobald is belleged
in the castell of Athlon, 63.53
Welle William lord iustice, 63.
60. His variance with the
earle of Kildare 63.70. The
combat demanden betweene
them 63.25. Welle refuseth
it, ibid. Fleeth into France, 63.
27.34.65
Visford lord iustice arrieth into
Ireland, 71.66. Married the
countesse of Ulster, ibid. A
heavie friend to the earle of
Desmond, 71.37. Great re-
fousing at his death, 37.56
Univeritie at Dublin, 69.24
Vlster the siff part of Ireland,
50.20. 10. 35. Conquered by
Curcie, 52.17. Given to
Hugh Lacie, 61.60. Spoiled
by Scots, 68.36. The townes
in the same, 27.30

W.

Wilop sir John ambassadoz in
France, 98.60. He requirith
to have Fitzgiral, and is de-
mied, ib. 70. Ponteth the
king, ib. 9

Wallop sir Henrie knight, trea-
sor at armes, cometh to Al-
keten castle, 167.46. His com-
panie left in garison at Alket-
ten, ib. 66. Is made one of the
lord iustices, 177.46. His good
gouvernement, ib. A combat
fought before him, 180.70. He
paleth by the sword to sir
John Herot, 181.8. He is one
of the counsell, 181.57. He late
at Limerike, 165.20
Wales invaded by the Dubli-
ans, 74.70
Waterford citie builded by Stea-
racus, 24.17. 12.55. It wates
faithfull to the crowne of Eng-
land, 24.56. The conquest of
it by Richard Strangbow,
14.10. The description of it,
138.70. Their variance with
the earle of Kildare, 139.12.
Their river & the commodi-
tie of the same, 139.26. Their
privileges, 139.1. An aduoni-
tion unto them, ib. 40. Their
honorable receiving of the lord
deputie, 138.57. They stand
upon terms with the lord de-
putie, 131.66
Waterhouse sir Edward knight
one of the quenes privie
counsell, 181.67. Subscribeth
to the proclamation against
the earle of Desmond, 164.10
Warres betweene Lacie and
Marshall, 61.67
Warres betweene the countries
of Weth and Okerill, 0
waters of a strange nature in
Ireland, 30.30
Welsh Robert servant to the
earle of Kildare, 98.70. Accom-
panieth the young earle into
France, ib. Returneth into
England, 98.70
Welsh John maketh a draught
upon the earle of Desmond,
178.35. His deule to passe
ouer the river, ib. 53
Wellon Robert arriued into
Ireland as lord chancelor,
116.36. His byrightnesse, ib.
40. His oration to the parlie-
ment, 119.30. Is made lord
iustice, 117.60. His death, 134.
10. His vertues and conditi-
ons ib. 15. His exhortation to
the counsell, ib. 30
Wexford towne, 26.64. It is
wonne by mac Moxough and
by Fitzstephans, 51.20. The
cheffest towne in Limerike, 4.
16. Is given to Fitzstephans
and Moxice Fitzgiral, 4.6.
The Wexford men by craft do
take Fitzstephans, 19.20.
They present Fitzstephans
to the king, 21.20. It is left
to the gouernement of Fitzal-
delme, 24.18. The marriage
betweene Desmond and Pa-

trie is celebrated at Wexford,
34.66. At Wexford Fitzgiral
killed and was buried, 41.25.
Wexford men make waies
against William mac Rabir,
135.48. They are banquished,
ib. 60
White John his good seruice in
the rebellion against Fitzgi-
rald, 91.8. Is dubbed knight,
ib. 11
White Henrie made a boye in
Dublin, 87.16. He is pardoa-
ned, ib. 55
Windsore lord windsore the first
lieutenant in Ireland, 72.67.
He kept a parlement in which
a subsidie was granted, ib. 70
Wingfield Jacques master of the
ordnance is verie careful for
the safete of his nephues, 170.
20. He is sent to the Spani-
ards fort, 171.46. The captaine
submiteth himselfe unto him,
ib. 52. He presented him to the
lord deputie, ib.
Winter sir William viceadmerall
arrieth into Ireland at the
Gentrie, 165.58. He distrin-
ging no barne returneth into
England, ib. 3. He returneth
and by water besegeth the fort
at Smereweke, 171.22. The
notable good seruice of him &
his mariners at that siege, ib.
56. He gaue protection to the
Irish rebels, 165.57.
Wonders of Ireland, 28.30
Wright Nicholas his good ser-
uice to his maister captaine
Raleigh, 173.50

Y.

Youghall towne taken and
spoiled, 164.36. The maiors
hanged before his owne doore,
164.50. It is forsaken and
the people called home, ib. 55

Z.

Zoch advertiseth sir William
Desham lord iustice of the
lord Greie his arrivall, 169.
50. He serveth upon the Spa-
niards at Smereweke, 171.
48. He is gouernoz at Kerrie
and Desmond, 172.10. A
sickenesse fell in his campe at
Dingham, 174.48. He is go-
uernoz of Howmster, 175.20.
He killeth sir John of Des-
mond, 175.30. He serveth
noblie upon Barrie, and re-
ceiveth him to protection, 176.
20. He maketh a iourneie upon
Fitzmoris of Lerna, and prei-
eth his countrie, 176.50. He
recometh a new supplie of
soldiers, 177.20. He retur-
neth into England, 177.4

Post mortem vita.

FINIS.





The fourth table serving for the description

and historie of Scotland; containing iust directions to memorabile

obseruations both of names and matters :

gathered by Abraham Fleming.

The first number noteth the page, the second the line,
a the first colunne, b the second.

A.

A What of ferne burnt, 216, a
40 Of Killing flame,
403, a 26. Of Culrie mur-
thered, 317, b 40
Abbeie of Charterhouse monks
built, 265, a 50
Abbeies founded, 193, b 60, 190
a 40, 182, a 60, 187, b 10, &c.
183, a 10, 198, b 10. Given by
vnlawfull meanes, 281, a 10.
In Englishmens hands, 209
a 10

Aberden towne burned by the
English, 236, b 60

Abrucorne wall and the manner
how built, 86, b 50. Over-
throwne, 87, a 10, 30

Achaus king of Scotland, ma-
keth the nobles agree, 120, a
10, 20. Decafeth, 125, a
10, 20

Acho king of Norwaie landed
in Albion, 198, b 30, 50. The
cause of his coming into
Scotland, 199, a 60, b 10. His
demands & exhortation to his
people, 60. His nephue slaine,
200, a 60. The losse of his
ships and mariners, his flight
into Wykenie, b 10, &c. Pre-
pareth to make a new insula-
tion, but dieth before his pro-
uision was ready, 200, b 60

Acon. q See Acres.

Acres beleaged, 191, b 30

Ada the daughter of Aurelius
and wife to Conranus, 98,
b 60

Adelfan entred into Deira, 123,
b 50. Adulfuch Hungus, his
cruell proclamation, doth chal-
lenge his enemies, is slaine,
124, a 10, &c. His buriall, 124,
b 30 q See Athelstan.

Adders without hurt, 192,
a 50

Adrian the emperour prepareth
to go into Britaine, transpor-
ted, findeth nothing abode in
the countrie of his enemies,
beginneth to make a wall for
safeguard of the Britons, com-
meth to London, 62, a 10, &c.
b 10, &c. His wall undermined
and overthrowne, 88, a 10

Agatha and Chyline renounce
the world, 178, b 60

Agueda. q See Edinburgh, 35
a 50

Agricola innadeth Lencur, re-
turneth to Brittain, purcha-
seth his enterprise against the
Scots, 56, a 20, &c. His name
brodfull to the Scots and
Picts, 65, a 10. Maketh a
bridge, &c. Adafeth with his
host, and incampeth nere the

foot of the mountain of Gran-
berie, 58, a 20, 30. Commeth
to the succor of his men, 57, a
30. Discomfite his enemies,
40. Sendeth forth his name
of ships to discover the fur-
thest point of Britaine north-
ward, 57, b 60. Subdueth
Angus and wintereth there,
certified of the mischance of
his name, 59, a 30. He is sent
for to Rome, 50

**Adan cometh to the king-
dome of Scots** by surrender,
108, b 10. Appointeth sessi-
ons to be kept pearlie in three
parts of the realme, in wars
against Budeus, 50, 60. Re-
pented, 109, a 10. His
diligence to resist his ene-
mies, 110, a 30. Departeth
this life, b 50

Fire castell beleaged and wonne,
198, b 30

Alarke. q See Alarke.

Albian a noble man his oration,
121, b 20

Alben the sepulture of graue
of Dances, 164

Albions and Saxons incoun-
ter, 98, a 60

He sold by wright, 192, b 60.

It and wine by the pound,
168, a 10

Alleuia. q See Germane.

Alexander king of Scotland his
valiance, 200, a 40. With his
wife came to London, 202, b
10. Goeth into England, 196
b 60. Commanded of the
pope, 196, a 50. Married, 203
a 50. To the daughter of the
lord Coucie, 194, a 10. His
answer to a legats message,
202, a 20. His wisdom praie-
sed, 40. Taken by the Cu-
mins, 198, a 30. Set at liber-
tie, 50. In armes against the
Danes and Norwegians, b
30, &c. In battell against
king Echo of Norwaie, 199,
20, &c. His manhood, his
death and buriall, 182, a 10,
b 30

Alexander the fierce crowned
king, note, 181, b 30

Alexander the second crowned
king, 194, a 10. He passeth to
London, 40. He is accused, 60

Returneth into his countrie,
b 10. In armes against the
English, 30, 40, &c. Deca-
feth, 197, b 10

Alexander the third crowned an
interview betwixt the king of
England and him, 197, b 10,
60. His lawes, 204, a 10, &c.
His sudden and strange death
203, a 60

Alexander prince of Scotland
married, 202, b 60. His death,
203, a 10

Alexander of the Fles arrested,
263, a 50. Commeth to the
king and asketh pardon, 262.

Alexander Canon a valiant
man, note, 182, a 30, 40

Alpine crowned king of Scots,
innadeth Dictland, 126, b 10,
20. Refuleth anie treatie of
peace, 127, a 60. The incamp-
ing of his armie, b 50. Con-
strained by the nobles, taketh
vpon him to be crowned king,
125, a 50. Unwilling to re-
ceive it, 126, 60. Forfullie re-
crimed of Dangall, 60. His ex-
cuse, b 10. Taken by his ene-
mies and after beheaded, 128,
a 10. His head stolne and so-
lemnly buried with the bodie,
128, a 60

Alured sent ambassadors to
king Gregorie about a peace,
142, b 10. q See Ethelred.

Amassadors into Denmark,
281, a 60, b 10. Into Eng-
land, 330, b 60, 378, b 40, 376

a 64, 457, a 60, 381, a 40.

Out of England, 409, b 30.

Anna Scotland, 449, a 8.

Out of England into Scot-
land, 410, a 30. Out of

France, 410, a 30, 410, a 50.

Into England, 443, b 10.

Out of England into Scot-
land, 443, b 53. Into France

to consummate the marriage of
Marie queene of Scots to
the Dolphin, 372, a 30. From

into France, 305, a 50.

Out of France into England,
374, a 50. Out of England

to Scotland, 374, a 60. From
the king of France, 383, b 40.

Out of England, 384, a 10.

Out of France, 436, a 40.

Out of Scotland into France
436, a 50. Into France, 318,
b 50. To the king of Romans

286, b 10. From Spaine, 189,
b 60. From Swethen, 380, b

60. Slaine, 164, a 30

Ambition. q See Makbeth.

Ambirleth king of Scots
turned from vertue to licen-
tiousnesse, gathereth an ar-
mie 116, b 30, 50, &c. His
death, 117, a 10

Amphibatus, 73, a 60

Anatolius hath Northumber-
land given him, 147, a 10

Fredius Westmerland, rifled
the Tre of Wren, and got him
into Ireland, 147, a 30. q See
Norwegians.

Anglesie invaded by Sweto-
mus, 52, b 60

Angus erle cometh into Eng-
land 438. Returned into
Scotland, 446. Entereth
Bertrich, 448, a 30. Sent into
Scotland, 310, b 30. Com-
mitted to ward, 333, b 20.
His dissimulation, 345, b 60.
Put to flight, 346, a 10. For-
saken and arraigned by par-
lement, 310, b 10. q See
Earle.

Angus the thane of Galloway
raisseth a commotion, discom-
fited, beleaged, killeth, be-
cometh a canon, 186, b
20, &c.

Angustanus with bright dea-
ling purchaseth the more
friendship, vanquished, pro-
claimed king, 74, b 10, &c. 60.
He, Ferthelmacus, and Ro-
macus long to thier scurall
briberien pretend right to the
estate, 74, a 60. Sueth for
feare, 75, 60. In armes, b 10.
Slaine, 20

Anand deliuered vnto the go-
uernour, 393, a 60. The church
undermined, 344, 30. Blowne
up with powder, 344, a 50

Antoninus hope to be emperour
concludeth a peace with the
enemies, 67, b 50

Anwerper, the Scottish house
there builded, 220, a 60

Anwiche castle wonne by the
English, 179, b 30

Archbishop resigneth, 283, b 60.

Archibishop, depriued, put in pri-
son, 283, b 10, &c. Sent into
Rome, 284, b 50.

Archbishop of Glasgow dieth,
292, b 10, 30. Of S. Andrews
executed 402, b 10. Decafeth,
308, a 20.

Archbishops strive for prebend-
ance, 188, a 60. Of S. An-
drewes their catalog, 455,
a 34

Argadus is sent forth to appea-
hend rebels, 64, a 20. Created
lord president of the council,

10. Chosen to gouerne Scots
land, byright, rebuked, confes-
seth his faults, permitted to
continue in his office, and a-
mendeth his former misgo-
uernment, 63, b 10, &c. Slaine
by ambush, 65, b 60.

Argathela when first so named,
31, b 50

Argle, for Argathile, 84, b 20.

The earle at dissention with
earle Huntete, 374, a 10. In-
fested by the Irland men, 65, b
50. q See Argathelia.

Argentine sic Giles knight
slaine in fight : note, 219,
b 60

France

The fourth table for the

Arrane earle would exchange
lands with Winton, 437, b
30. Fifth, 448, a 20. Wrea-
keth his faith, 332, a 60.
¶ See Eric.
Arthur the great whole sonne,
99, b 40. Proclaimed king of
Britaine, 101, b 10. Goeth
forth against the Saxons,
raileth a power against the
Picts, 10. Returneth to Lon-
don, 102, a 10. Discomfitteth
the Saxons, vith victorie
with gentleness, 20. Causeth
churches to be repaired, pur-
poseth to destroye the whole
race of the Saxons in Brit-
on, his badge, his exhortation
to his people, 103, a 10, 20, &c.
Upon conditions receiveth
the Saxons upon their sub-
mission, 103, a 10. His victori-
ous conquests, 105, a 10, 10.
His munificence, 104, a 30.
He with thirtie thousand
Britains slaine, 106, b 10.
Arthurs house: note, 212, b 60.
Arthur prince deceaseth, 214,
a 10.
Auragus sendeth messengers
to Vespasian, 48, a 20. Gi-
ueth his enemies an out-
cryow, 46, a 60. Revolteth,
47, a 60. Would disherit his
owne chyliden which he had
by Glouca, promised aid to the
Britons, 46, b 30, 40, 60. Re-
stoyed to his former dignitie,
48, a 30. Foketh his laws
full wile, 46, a 40.
Athalfe and Marke kings of
Goths, 81, a 60.
Atholl assigned to the Picts, 83,
a 30. The earle made lord
chancellor, 421, b 30.
Athellane base sonne to king
Edward against the Scots,
146, a 30. Take Northum-
berland, 146, a 50. ¶ See
Aethelane.
Aithro king of Scots regar-
deth not his nobles, abuleth a
noble mans daughter, 68, a 50,
60. Conspired against, b 10.
Killeth himselfe, 30.
Augustinus and Mellitus sent
into Albion, 110, b 60.
Aulus Didius cometh into
Britaine, 51, a 10. Dieth at
London, 51, b 40.
Aulus Victorinus lieutenant of
Britaine, 62, b 20.
Aurelius Ambrose purposeth
warres against the Saxons,
97, b 60. His oration, 98, a 20.
Proclaimed king of Britaine,
30. Valtheth for to London,
by whose means he got the
victorie against himselfe con-
felleth b 20, 40. He and Wiler, comes
to king Constantine, 95, b 40.
Falleth sicke of a consumpti-
on, deceaseth, 99, a 50, b 10.
Auzorite. ¶ See Magi-
strates.

B

Bach a capitaine, 348, a 30.
Bacchanalia, 102, a 40.
Badge of king Arthur, 103, a 60.
Baldred. ¶ See Baldred.
Baleogor castell finished, 181,
b 60.
Balford sir James submitteth
himselfe to the regent, 411,
b 50.
Balioll his line and title to the
croune, 204, b 50. Crowned,
231, a 40. His resignation to
Wale, 225, a 50. Cometh
into England, his promise to
the king of England, landeth
in Scotland, 230, a 50, 60, b
20. Withdraweth into Eng-
land, 239, a 50. He bath all
the fortresses of Scotland, in

his hands, foure excepted, 233
b 10. Religneth his right and
whie, 10 Edward king of
England, 241, b 60. Promi-
seth and doth homage to king
Edward, 206, b 30, 50. He
answereth a lute commended
against him in the parlement
of England, as an inferior
person, 207, a 20. Religneth
all his right to king Ed-
ward 208, b 10. Kept as pri-
soner in England, 30. His re-
turne into Scotland, renoun-
ceth the administration, 40.
Goeth to France & dieth, 50.
Bannockboyne whie so named,
217, b 10.
Banquo a banquisher of the
Danes: note, 170, b 30, &c.
The father of manie kings,
171, a 10. Slaine, 172, b 50.
Barretors taken and put to
death, 149, a 30.
Bassianus entreteth into Wei-
merland, 72, b 20.
Bassinates, 139, b 20.
Baston Robert a Carmelite:
note, 217, a 40. His veries,
220, a 10.
Battell of Deglaston, 110, a 10.
Of Falkirk: note, 210, b 20
30. Of Whinton upon Swale,
222, b 10. Of Blackboyne,
238, b 10. Of Potiers, 243, a
50. Of Shyrewelburie, 254, b
50. Of Drierborne, 250, a 60.
Of Waage, 258, b 40. Of
Harlow, 357, a 60. Of W-
perdan, 266, a 50, 60. At W-
nockburne, 287, a 40. Fought
against James the fourth:
note, 301, a 10, &c. b 40. Of
thirtie against thirtie: note,
252, a 50.
Battell ground, 285, b 50.
Beaumont. ¶ See Strife.
Benefices bestowed, 304, b 10.
Berthie sir David knight, slaine
242, a 20.
Bertha a towne drowned by
inundation, 193, a 60.
Berwike woone by king Hen-
rie, 194, b 50. Besieged, defe-
ded against the English, their
pollicie to win it, 207, b 50, 60.
Besieged, 222, a 60. Delivered
to the Scots, 179, b 30. Re-
covered by the Scots, 222, a
10. Woone with shodding of
much blood: note, 108, a 10.
242, b 50. Raced, 50. Repaired
again by king Edward, 60.
Taken by Scots, and recou-
red, 246, b 10. Besieged, 232,
a 40. Yelved to king Ed-
ward the thirde, 233, a 60. Be-
sieged by an armie of English,
283, a 30. The castell taken,
b 40. ¶ See Danes and
Gregorie.
Beton David forgeth the kings
will, 330, a 30. The prote-
stants espie his fugging, 330, a
40. Committed to ward, 330
b 40. He is murdered, 340,
a 10.
Beton James archbishop of
S. Andrews dieth, 321, b 10.
Bishop of Berben a builder,
306, a 60. Deceaseth, 303, a 10.
Bishop Adam of Cathnesse
slaine by the people: note,
196, a 40.
Bishop of S. Andrews made
archbishop, priuat and me-
tropolitane, 282, a 20. Taken
448, b 63. Of Baicue earle
of Kent, 178, a 10. Of Bre-
chune deceased, 383, a 10. Of
Dunblane deceased, 381, a 18.
Of Durham in arms against
the Scots, 250, b 30, &c. Of
Rolle taken in Germanie,
424, a 20. His testimoniall
left with the duke of Auer,
424, a 60. Wardlaw inneigh:

eth against superfluous fare,
264, b 20. Died for greafe, 282,
b 60.
Bishops first see in Scotland,
73, a 40. Foure erected 183,
a 20. Twelve in Scotland,
282, a 30. How manie, 23, b
50. Summoned to a conuo-
cation at Northampton,
190, a 10. Their death, 337,
b 30.
Blacknesse betrayed, 410, a 10.
Blacke Agnes of Dunbar a
manlie woman, 237, b 60.
Bladus king of Dancie killeth
himselfe, 43, a 50.
Blasing starre, 278, b 20, 181, b
60. Of fourtene daies appea-
rance, 187, b 30. Shene at
noone daies, 203, b 30. With
ferie raies, 139, b 40. Verie
terrible, 193, b 50. Two verie
dreadfull, 132, b 20.
Blasphemie punished, 145, a 10.
Boarinke lands and whie so
named, 182, a 60.
Boclough the lard enterpriseth
to take the king from the erle
of Angus, 313, b 30. Put to
sight, 313, b 60.
Bogdale the reson of the name,
84, b 10.
Boghan castell surrendered, 393,
a 10.
Boid lord, beareth all the rule
about the king, 280, b 60. Re-
cused, refuseth to be tried by
waite of arraignment, flicth in-
to England, passeth to Den-
marke, his daine hope to ob-
taine pardon, goeth into Ita-
lie, is murdered, 281, a 30,
40, &c.
Bonifacius a goodlie preacher,
112, a 10.
Borthwicke capteine accused of
heresie, 321, a 5.
Bothwell erle made chancellor,
449, a 20. Conuicted, 317, a
50. Banished the realme, 317,
a 50. Flicth, 381, b 10. Escap-
peth out of prison, 380, a 50.
Set at libertie, 343, b 30. He
keepeth himselfe in ambush at
Haltowill Swire, 363, b 40.
Returned home, 380, a 60.
Hurt with a caluer, 384, a 40.
Murthreth the king, 384, b
60. Clared from the murthre
of the king, 384, b 20. Taketh
the queene by force, 384, b 20.
Dioiced from his wife,
384, b 30. Marrieth the quean,
384, b 40. Flicth to Dunbar,
387, b 30.
Bothwell Adam deceaseth, 292,
b 50. ¶ See Eric.
Broughtie Crag the castell
woone, 343, b 50. Besieged by
the gouernor, 344, b 30. The
siege raised, 345, a 60.
Bowers sir Robert knight, sent
into Scotland, 423, b 54. In-
uadeth the borders, 328, b 50.
Bachara. ¶ See Cathelus.
Brechus the first crowned king
of Scots in Ireland, 31, b 10.
Brethrens mutuall cruetie,
205, a 10.
Bziantia now Compsofelia,
30, a 40.
Bziantines. ¶ See Adouices.
Britons through rest and ease
become vnapt for wars, 102,
a 60. Aided by the Scots, re-
fule aid being offered, 44, a 20,
40. Duerthowne, 50. Shor-
ning in winter giue them-
selues to banketting and vo-
luptuousnes, 102, a 30. Duer-
thowne by the Saxons, 101,
a 30. Refuse to receive either
loth or anie of his somces to
reigne ouer them, 60. They
win London, b 20. Aid a-
gainst the Scots, about to de-
ceine the Picts, 33, a 10, &c.

Rebell, require aid of Carac-
take, chased, 49, b 10. Kept
possession of Cumberland and
thole other countries lying by
the coast of the west seas, 135
b 30. Request to haue one of
their owne nation appointed
to succeed king Arthur, 105,
a 40. Repent them of the
league made with the Scots,
141, b 60. Send ambassadors
to the Picts, 32, a 60, b 10.
At no hand admit peace, 106,
a 40. Discomfited by the
Picts and Scots, 38, b 20.
Spote throwed unto the Ro-
mans, 65, b 10. Receive the
christian faith, 66, b 10. At
the appointment of Victorine
make a wall, 83, a 40. Loth to
bryake peace with the Scots
and Picts, their feruente, they
conspire against their nobles,
send into Britaine Armo-
rike for aid, 60, a 10, &c. b 30.
The tenor of their letters sent
to Erius with the answer, &c.
30, b 30. Leane Pictland & ge-
themselues to the ruer Erius,
require aid at the hands of
Erius, forsaken of the Ro-
mans, 87, a 40, &c. b 10. Went
to toine with the maine armie
of Scots and Picts, their
fierie onfet, run awaie, slaine,
make humble sute for peace,
tributarie to the Scots and
Picts, 89, a 10, &c. b 10, &c.
Their crueltie in slaying the
Saxons, 104, a 10. Come to
Adrians wall & pull it downe
to let in the Scots, 67, a 10,
&c. Rebell and chose one ful-
gentius their capteine, 66, b
60. Chased know not whither
to go, 92, b 50. Giue them-
selues to all kind of vice and
abominations, 100, a 40.
Receive a great ouerthrow,
50. Require aid of the Scots
and Picts against the Sax-
ons, 96, a 10. Distracted, 94,
a 60. Duerthowne, 48, a 10.
Their great earnestnesse to
recouer their libertie, 91, a 30.
Rebell, appeared, 54, a 20. Re-
uolt from their obedience to
the Romans and whie, 59, b
50. Make themselues strong,
assemble at Shyrewelburie, &
confederat, 46, b 10. Their
desperat hardinesse, 47, a 10.
Veried with trauch, 47, a 10.
Strait Romans, pelv them-
selues to Carantius, 72, b 40,
50. Send for aid against the
Romans to the Scots, 43,
b 60.
Britons Armoike, 98, a 60.
aid king Arthur, 101, b 10.
¶ See Englishmen & Picts.
Broughtie Crag woone by the
French, 351, b 70. Besieged
by the earle of Argyle, 348, b
10. The fort builded there by
the English, 348, b 20. ¶ See
Broughtie Crag.
Brudeus king of Picts by de-
nieng to deliuer the Scottish
outlawes procureth warres
to himselfe and his countrie,
108, b 60. Maketh laughter
of the Scots, 109, b 50. Hurt
in the thigh, 109, b 60, 116,
a 30.
Brudus king of Picts sent to
Alpine for renewing league
sunderly for aid into England,
127, a 20, 40, 60. Entreteth in-
to Angus, b 30. Doleth, 40.
Deceaseth, 128, a 50.
Brunt Island fortified, 371, a 60.
Brule king in armes against
Edward of Carnarvan 217,
a 50, 60, b 10, &c. His
wife reflozed unto him by
exchange, 220, a 10. Treason
against

Historie of Scotland.

against him: note, 220, b 40.
 Sixty difcomfures to rebels, 216, a 22, &c. Reconereth castles, 30, 60. Inuadeth England, 60. Defended with his brother, 216, b 50. His exhortatio to his armie, 218, a 10. His miserable state in the begining of his reigne, 214, b 20. His wife taken, 40. His brother put to death, 50. His inuincible hart in trouble, 60. Getteth ouer into the Isles, 215, a 10. Commeth to Glenneke, 20. Inuadeth England, 223, b 60. Suruining and waiting, 224, a 10. With an armie in Scotland, 223, b 40. Inuadeth the north parts of England approach- ing almost to York, 224, a 50. His second marriage & issue, 221, a 20, 30. Killeth an Eng- lishman, 219, a 60. Governeth by depotation, 225, a 60. He decealeth, 226, b 50. His fame and praise amongst his enemies, 227, a 10. The ad- uis given by him to his nobles before his death, b 10. His desire to haue his hart borne to the holie sepulchre, 227, a 40. ¶ See Antwerpe.
 Rufe Robert the first crow- ned, 214, a 50. Discomfited at Welfen, 60. Married to Mar- tha daughter to the earle of Caricke, 203, a 60. King of Scotland, b 20. The occasion of the Scots ouerthrow at Dunbar, 208, a 40. Submit- teth himselfe, 50. His ances- tors, 204, b 40
 Rufe and Cumine conspira- tors, their end, 213, a 30, 40, 214, a 10, 20
 Rufe Edward proclaimed K. of Ireland, 221, a 40. Slaine, b 10. ¶ See Willafe.
 Buchanan hath the gentle cheeke and reppose, 260, b 10, &c.
 Buckquhane, the reason of the name, 82, b 10
 Buriall of Scottish princes, an ordinance therof, 38, b 60. Of foliours slaine, 78, a 60. Of one quicke, 51, a 60, 278, b 30
 Butte Ile taken, 335, b 40

C.

Chall of Galloway gouer- nour, sent with an ar- mie into Ireland, 42, b 20, 60. Rewarded for his good ser- uice, 43, a 10. Decealeth, 42, b 10
 Cadwall banquished, restored to his kingdom, 111, b 10
 Caldozus a Briton reioiceth as well at the slaughter of his owne people as his eni- mies, 65, b 10
 Calen his graue counsell fa- keth place, 136, a 50
 Calis belleged by Edward king of England, 240, a 60
 Calphurnius sent into Brit- taine, entrench into the bor- ders of his enimie, returneth to York, 64, b 40, 50, 60. Stu- dieth to reforme the state of Brittain, returneth to Rome, 65, a 10
 Camelon besieged by Wespasian, surrendred, peopled with Romans, 48, a 50, 60. Taken by force, 85, b 60. The citie throwne downe, 132, a 60. The gentlewomen there are preferred, 131, b 10. Require

truce for thre dates, b 30
 Candida Casa, 117, b 60, 312, b 40
 Cannus a Danish capteine landeth at the Red baires, marcheth through Angus, 165, b 50, 60. Incourageth his Danes, he is slaine, 166, a 10, 50
 Canute brother to Swane ge- neral against the Scots, 166 b 60, 167, a 10. His words to Edmund Ironside, 169, b 30
 Captiuitie right happie: note, 256, a 50
 Car Thomas, 408, b 50
 Car Walter sent to defend Jed- worth, 409, a 5. Joineth with William Rithwin, 409, a 30
 Caratake chosen capteine of the Britons, 46, b 30. Pro- claimed king of Scots, 409, in Caribe, 45, b 20, 40. His answer to the Romane am- bassadors, 47, a 50. Men- bleth an armie, 49, b 60. The strength of the place where he was incamped, 60. As- sembleth an armie, 48, b 10. Escapeth, flieth vnto Dunstafage, bitterlie refuseth to become a subiect, 48, a 10, &c. b 30. Exhorteth his to fight, ouerthrowne, betrayed by his stepmother, sent to Rome, shewed in triumph, di- eth, 50, a 10, &c.
 Carantius troubleth the estate of Britaine, 71, b 60. His wife praiseth, 72, a 10. Offereth to come to make answer vnto such matters as he was charged with, requirith to be aided against the Romans, vsurpeth the kingdome of Britaine, hauing gotten the victorie, diuideth the gaine in assigning to his confederats their due portions, 72, a 10, &c. b 10, &c. 60.
 Carausius, ¶ See Carantius.
 Carbarrie hill, 387, a 50
 Cardane king of Denmarke, 137, b 60
 Cardinall Gualo summoneth the Scottish clergie, 195, a 10. His auarice, condemned in a summe of monie, the Scots fore offended at him, his practise, 30, b 30, 40. Com- meth into England furni- shed with the popes autho- ritie: note, 194, b 10
 Cardinall Hugh of saint Ange- lo the popes legat, 189, b 60
 Cardinals onlie two in Scot- land, 452, a 20
 Carill down by the Scots, 194 b 40. Repared, 184, a 30.
 Carmichell lard, 402, b 39.
 Carolus Magnus in league with the Scots, 120, b 10
 Carron river runneth with blood, 83, a 10
 Cartandis queen of Scots, 78, b 60. Lamenteth hir infortu- nate estate, 79, a 10
 Cartimandua buried quicke, 51, a 60
 Castels earle committed vnto ward, 401, b 50. Slaine, 314, b 10
 Castiblane king of Britaine requirith aid of the Scots a- gainst the Romans, 43, b 60
 Castell of Blackenelle wone, 373, a 20. ¶ See Blackenelle.
 Castels surrendred and taken by force of the English, 212, a 50, 60. Repared, 90, b 40. In pledge, 185, b 20. ¶ See their

proper names dispersed in this table.
 Caltus lieutenant of Britaine 24, b 60. Raised an armie, 85, a 10
 Cathnesse the earle passeth into Dykenie, 317, a 30. Slaine, 317, a 30
 Catus procurator of Britaine fled into France, 52, a 30. Wounded, 52, b 30
 Cawmils wone by the English 363, b 10
 Cefius Masica entred with an armie into Galloswaie, 51, a 50
 Celine king of west Saxons slaine, 110, b 20
 Chaire of marble described, hath a fatal destiny, 30, a 60. Conceiued into England and placed in westminster, 213, a 10. Remoued from Argilem- to Gowrie, in the place called Scone, 132, b 50
 Challenge made of the lard of Grange, 403, a 50. Made by the lard of Grange, against the lord Cowie, 363, b 60
 Chancelloz, the office, name, and originall thereof, 421, b 40
 Chancelloz their catalog, 449, b 10
 Charanach king of Picts, 52, a 40
 Chatalon in Couraine deliue- red to the Scots, 258, b 30
 Chelholme John cometh out of France, 403, a 60.
 Christ Iesus his birth, 45, b 10
 Christians: ¶ See Constanti- us and Dioclesian.
 Christmas bankets resembling the feasts of Bacchanalia, 102, a 40
 Chronicles & other books bur- ned, 212, b 40
 Church enriched & the crowne impoverished: note, 183, a 50
 Cathedra of Marrie burne, 251, b 20
 Churches repared, 167, b 30
 Indowed by king William, 193, a 60
 Churchmen fauoured, 90, b 50. 107, b 10 Their liuings de- manded, 378, b 10
 Claudius emperoz cometh in- to Britaine, 46, a 10
 Claudius temple builded, 48, b 10. At Colchester, 212, b 60
 Clemencie of James the fourth vnto rebels and murderers, 287, b 30
 Cleve sir John slaine in the ile of Dykenie, 364, a 20.
 Clergie man slaine and what seuer execution ensued, 196, a 50. ¶ See Churchmen, Fere- beth, and Pricks.
 Cneus Trebellius appointed in Agricola his place, 59, a 60
 Cobois capteine, 359, a 10
 Colus his subtiltie, entred in- to Scotland with an aranie, slaine, and his armie discom- fited, 34, a 30, &c. b 20
 Colne imbated, 283, a 60
 Colchester, 48, a 60, b 10
 Colgerne a Saxon is sent for by Decca, 100, a 60. Landeth in Northumberland, b 10. Created duke of Northum- berland, 101, a 20. Reproueth Loth, is run through by his aduersarie, 102, b 40, 60
 Colman conuerted the Saxons, 114, b 50. Erected a monaste- rie, 115, a 60. Gouernoz of Marre, a wise counsellor, his opozition before king Ichans: note, 120, b 60
 Colmekill, 84, b 30

q. j.

Comes inch Ile wone by the English, 343, b 30
 Combat in a case of treason, 180, b 10. ¶ See Justis.
 Comst. ¶ See Blasing Star.
 Commissioners sent into Eng- land, 401, a 60
 Commotion against Fritra- gus, 46, b 40. Betwene the earls of Myrrie and Hunt- leie, 304, a 20. In Scotland, 156, a 30: note the end, a 30, 40. ¶ See Angus, Variance.
 Composition in wile, 216, b 50
 Compostella. ¶ See Brigantia.
 Conanus cholen king of Scot- land, persecuteth offenders, renouereth the estate, 39, b 10, &c. Given to excofius glutto- nie, conspired against, com- mitted to close keeping, his officers punished, 63, a 10, &c. Dieth, 63, b 60
 Conanus Camber couniellith the Britons to seke peace with the Scots, and slaine a- mongst them, 87, b 20, &c. 50. Goeth about to perswade his countrie to breake the peace with the Scots and Picts, 89, b 60
 Concubine. ¶ See Dailie.
 Concupiscence, 118, b 20
 Confession of a murdering quene: note, 118, a 20
 Congall upon conditions coun- nanceth to aide the Britons, 96, a 50. Promised to aide the Picts, 93, b 20. His exhorta- tion to the Scots, 95, a 50 wounded but yet escapeth, 95, b 10. Decealeth, 99, a 10
 Conanus general of the Scots, 98, a 40. Married to the daughter of Mursilius, 98, b 60. King of Scots main- teineth god order, present at assises, 99, a 10, &c. Marthe- red in his bedchamber by tre- son, 104, b 30
 Conscience guiltie of a tyrant, 172, b 30. Troublefome, 70, b 40. A heillie toiment, 158, a 10 &c. Accuseth a man, 151, a 50.
 Conspiracie of people against their king, 40, b 40. Of the Scottish lordes against James the third, 286, b 40. Of lordes against Robert Rufe king: note the issue, 223, a 10. Of the commons of Britaine against their nobles, 90, a 60. Of Scottish lordes against Ro- manus, 74, b 50. Against Ca- rane, 104, a 40. Against king Ethus, 148, a 20. Against king Constantine and the same executed, 137, b 30, 40. Of Ferquhard: and note the end thereof, 37, a 60. Agreed vpon by indenture, 213, a 40. Discovered, 50. The parties examined, 60. Their end: note 214, a 10, 20, &c. It and mur- ther, 62, b 50, 60. ¶ See Per- ses and Trefon.
 Conspirators of king James the first his death, 266, b 10, &c. Search made for them, their execution, 267, b 10, 20, &c. Downed and otherwise reprochfullie executed: note, 167, a 60. Put to a most horri- ble death: note, 147, b 10. Dis- covered and pardoned: note, 177, a 20
 Constance of the Picts when they were belleged, 131, b 60
 Constantine aspired vnto the crowne, 158, b 60. Crowned by force of friends, 159, a 10. In armes against Mili- colme and Kenneth, 159, a 60, b 10

The fourth table for the

b 10, &c. Assembleth a mightie
armie, 138, a 60. Proceeth
against his enemies, b 60, a 10
saine, 160, a 10
Constantine crowned king of
Scots at Scone, 137, a 30.
He wouldaine recouer his
p.decessors losses, he dem-
neth a reformation of disor-
ders, 40, 50, &c. Conspired a-
gainst, b 20. And the conspi-
rators executed, 40
Constantine placeth his soldi-
ers and encourageth them,
139, a 30. He is taken & mur-
thered, 60, b 10
Constantine proclaimed king of
Britaine, 81, a 10. Saine,
81, b 60
Constantine proclaimed heire
apparent and prince of Bri-
taine, 105, a 60. Crowned
king of Britaine, 107, a 10.
Forsaketh his earthlie king-
dome in hope of the heauen-
lie, entereth into religion,
107, a 40. Murthred, 50
Constantine the first, king of
Scots, nothing like his vncle
in noble conditions, 91, b
30, &c. Saine by one whose
daughter he had rauished, 92,
a 10
Constantine the thirde, king of
Scots beginneth his reigne
145, b 20. Becometh a canon,
146, b 10. His decaie, 30
Constantinus a monke elected
of Britaine, 92, a 40. Mur-
thered, 50
Constantinus persecuteth the
Christians, 73, a 30. ¶ Saine
Dioclesian.
Contention about the inuolung
of the see of saint Andriew,
303, a 30. Betwene earles
and other states, 306, b 20,
307, a 30. Betwene himselmen
for the crowne, 204, b 30.
¶ Saine Discretion.
Conuall elected king of Scots,
his deuotion to the crosse,
107, a 60. Towards church-
men, b 10. And churches, 20.
Decaleth, 108, a 30
Conuall succedeth Achatus,
and is king of Scots, deca-
leth, 125, a 40
Coryzeid king of Scots, 50, b
10. His three sonnes, 53, a 30.
Decaleth, 53, a 10. ¶ Saine
Gald.
Cosmach bishop of Dublin
went to king Gregorie about
peace, 144, a 10
Cornelius and his huge armie,
143, b 10. He is soze wound-
ed, 40
Copenwall castell woone, 344,
b 60
Corbus Christi least first in-
stited, 198, a 60
Coten captaine of Inskith,
350, b 50
Constonnesse hath a pretense,
114, a 20. The root of all mis-
chiefe, 175, a 50. Linked
with crueltie, 118, b 30
Council held at London, 92, b
60. Without the cleargie,
377, b 60. Called by Con-
stantine the thirde, 146, a 60
¶ Saine Parliament.
Counsell graue taketh place,
136, a 50. God of graue men
despised, 128, a 30. Cui of
a wicked woman followed
with destruction: note, 150,
a 60, &c. All of a woman to
revenge, &c: note, 156, a 60.
God of captaine not regar-
ded, 300, b 60
Countesse of Lencux bozne,

303, b 60. ¶ Saine Margaret,
and Lencux.
Crab a pirat and a reneller:
note, 232, a 10
Craftsmen brought into Scot-
land to instruct the people, &c.
39, a 10, &c.
Cragmiller promitt of Eden-
burgh, 387, b 50
Craneleane captaine ouer-
throwne, 437, a 20
Crathlind chiefe conspirator
to the murthering of Donald,
procureth the nobles to op-
presse the seruants of Do-
nald, 70, b 60. Remoueth to
heare that Carantius was
aloue, resolueth to aid him
and so certifieth him, cometh
to a communication with the
king of Scots, 72, a 40, 50,
60. Shadde king of Scots,
his politike government, go-
eth to hunt, promisseth to ob-
serue the ancient amitie be-
twixt the Scots and Picts,
71, a 20, &c. Destroyeth the
temples of God and man, 73,
a 30. Dieth, 50. Causeth a
commotion, instigated to re-
uenge, 156, a 60. Taken and
executed, b 30, a 40
Creighton william a Scot im-
prisoned in England, 436,
a 60
Cressingham Hugh regent of
Scotland, 208, b 50
Crosse called the Blakke crosse,
177, b 50
Crosse called the Roicrosse: note
187, a 40
Crowdan what it signifieth
note, 167, b 10
Crown of Scotland changed,
35, b 60. Intaled, 221, a 10. In
act for the succession thereof,
225, a 60, 245, b 40. ¶ Saine An-
gustianus, Contention, Scot-
land.
Crueltie of the Scots, 88, a 10,
132, a 50, 131, a 20. Of Sum-
merleid, 185, b 50. Of Ak-
beth, 174, b 40. Of Britons
extreme, 107, a 20. In warre,
237, a 30, 40. Of a theefe to a
widow, 263, b 60. Barbarous
and unnatural: note, 278, b
30, &c. Of one brother to ano-
ther, 205, a 10. Of rebels, 86,
b 50. Caused through feare,
174, a 40. ¶ Saine Britons,
Danes, Akabeth, Sweno,
Cheneus.
Culen crowned king, requireth
publike prayers to be had, his
oth, 151, a 20, &c. Continued
not as his beginning was
152, a 30. His lewd and vice-
ked inclination, 40, &c. He is
murdered, 60
Cullen captaine taken, 403, a 20
Cumberland inuaded, 249, a 10
It & westmerland do homage
vnto England, 147, a 60
Cumin David. ¶ Saine Erie of
Atholl, Bzuse.
Cumins kinzed when they
had their beginning, 182, b
30, 40. Complained of and put
to the horne, 198, a 20. Great
of power and honoz: note,
198, a 30

D

Dacres lord warden of the
west marches of England,
309, a 60
Daisie the concubine of James
the thirde, 283, a 60
Dales their names changed,
131, b 10
Danes shot quarels and threw
darts, 139, a 60. Their crueltie

in such places where they
came, b 40, &c. Prepare to bat-
till, 141, a 10. Their chafe ge-
nerail, 50. fled to their camp,
40. Their apparell, weapons,
and proportion of bodie, take
sight, 138, b 10, 20. The cause
that made them atterre warre
against England and Scot-
land, 137, b 10. They his great
crueltie, 138, a 10. Saine to
revenge old losses, 154, a 50, 60
Consult to go into England,
to saile into Kent, land at
Montrose, come to the river
of Taie, b 10, &c. Forsake the
fields, 155, b 30. Procure war
against England, 148, a 30
Breakers of faith and pro-
mise, 164, a 20, b 50. Their
crueltie, 164, a 10. Their
bones seene in diuerse places,
166, b 10. Saine nere vnto
Geminer, b 50. Put to flight,
165, b 10. Saine at Birlema-
non, 166, a 60. Their crueltie,
165, b 50. Their bones of
great bignesse, 167, b 10. Put
to flight by the Scots, 148, b
60. To be baptised, 145, a 60
Discomfited b 60. Conceiue
hope of god successe, 60. Van-
quished and buried in saint
Colmes church, 170, b 40. De-
uercome with drinke fall as-
laepe, 170, a 50. Slaughte-
red, 170, a 60. They and the
Norwegians come to aid the
Scots and Picts, 57, b 20.
They and the Picts ioine
themselves together, fled into
Northumberland, their nobi-
lite saine at Weruik, 140,
b 60. The order of placing
their armie, 139, a 10. They
and the Norwegians chased
by the Scots, 200, b 10. ¶ Saine
Acho, Englishmen, Scots.
Dankling, 203, b 60. ¶ Saine Woon-
der.
Darcie sir Anthoine knight,
291, b 20
Darcie sir Arthur knight sent
to the boyders, 318, b 10
Dardan king of Scots, 53, a 10
Falleth into all kind of vices,
beheaded, 53, a 40, 50
David king his liberalitie, in-
uadeth Northumberland, 240
a 10. The boyders of Eng-
land, 40, 60. With a great ar-
mie, b 60. His baliance, taken
by John Copland, 241, b 10,
20. Decaleth after he had re-
pented him of his mariage,
244, a 60, b 60
David king conueied ouer into
France, 231, a 50. The north
parts of Scotland obeie him,
236, b 50. Returneth to Scot-
land, 239, b 30
David the fierce and the first of
that name king of Scotland,
182, b 60. His care for the
poze, 60. A builder of ab-
beies, 183, a 10. Inuadeth
Northumberland, 184, a 10.
Mortified from the world,
his opation to his nobles, te-
stifieng how patientlie he
toke the death of his sonne:
note, 184, a 60, b 10, &c. His ex-
hortation to his nobles, his
departure out of this life, 185,
a 50, 60
David Fauconer saine, 316, b
50
David Richio the quenees se-
cretarie saine, 382, b 50
Ded of gift after the old foyme
and fashion, 248, a 60
Deglaffon bettell, 110, a 10
Deirs waisted by fire and sword,

123, b 60
Denmarke and Scotland in a-
mitie, 266, a 10. Munition for
warre sent from thence, 295,
a 60. The king thereof com-
meth into Scotland, refizord
vnto his kingdome, 291, a
30
Derth great, 198, b 30. Ex-
treme and lamentable: note,
239, a 40. Exceeding, & after
that a plentie, 192, b 20
Derth and famine extreme, 216,
a 50. And how helped, 209,
b 40
Derth and derth, 185, b 30. 237, b
60, 238, a 10. By pestilence,
268, b 60
Desire, ¶ Saine Bzuse.
Dessie monsieur sleth from
Jedworth, 350, a 40. Return-
eth into France, 351, a 10
Deth of kings, 259, b 40, 50.
Of noblemen, 276, b 10. Of
great personages, 292, b 10,
a 60
Deth sudden, 36, a 30
Diana honored of the Scots,
the goddess of hunting, 36
b 10
Diet superfluous and excessive
refreined: note, 137, a 50,
60. Fine coherie banished, 63,
b 60. Delicat spoken against,
redressed, and when baked
meat began in Scotland, 264
b 20, &c. 60. ¶ Saine Surter-
ting.
Dinnune burned, 336, a 30
Dioclesian persecuter of the
Christians, 73, a 10
Dionethus reputed for the se-
cond person in the realme, 86,
a 30. Joineth with the Scots
against the Romans, procla-
med king of Britaine, efca-
peth daughter, 85, a 20, b 60,
a 60
Discord amongst a companie
harteneth the enmie, 59, a 60.
¶ Saine Contention and Dis-
fection.
Disloialtie, 223, b 60. ¶ Saine
Disobedience.
Disobedience in the Dow-
glasse, 263, a 50. Punished,
209, b 50
Dispensation from Rome, to
marrie with the lord Dernes-
leie, 381, a 50
Dissention betwene the earle
Apozon and the lord of
Johnston, 436, b 40. Inuon-
gest the nobilitie, 423, a 50.
Betwene the pope and
king John, 193, b 50. In
England, 277, b 30. A pre-
sent destroyer, 32, a 50. ¶ Saine
Contention, Nobles.
Disimulation and deliting in
lies, 175, a 60. Craftie & clo-
ked, 40, b 40, 60
Dinozle betwene the quene
and the earle of Angus, 313,
b 18
Dobegnie lord dieth, 292, b
12
Dogs of Scotland commended
71, a 60
Dolphin of France mainte-
neth warre against the Eng-
lish, 258, b 20. Marrieth Mar-
garet daughter to R. James,
266, a 20
Domitian the emperour enuie-
th the prosperous successe of
Agricola, 59, a 60
Donald Bane blurper of the
crowne, fled into the Fles, re-
stoyed to the crowne, 180, a 50,
a 60. Stubious to main-
teine his subiects in peace,
conuerted to the christian
beliefe,

Historie of Scotland.

betwixt 67, b 60. He dieth, 68, a 30
Donald brother to Findocke
king of Scots, 70, a 60. Dieth
830
Donald Wallochit inuadeth
Lochquahaber, 263, b 20. Flie-
th, his head sent as a present
to the k. three hundred of his
complices hanged, 263, b 30
Donald disinherited, chased, ta-
ken, dieth in prison, 181, a 10
20, &c.
Donald apprehended and put to
death with his complices, 118
a 60
Donald of the Isles maintaineth
robbers, 118, a 30. Rebelieth,
257, a 10. Flieeth, b 10. Sub-
mitteth himselfe, 22, 279 a 50.
Recommeth mad, 60. Slaine
by a minstrell, 260.
Donald of the Isles inuadeth
Scotland, 70 a 60. Suddenlie
setteth vpon the enemies b 10
Taketh vpon him as king, &
is murdered, 40, 60
Donald king of Scots studieth
to reduce his subjects to ciuili-
tie, promisseth to aid Ful-
gentius, 66, b 50, 60. Offereth
to yeld himselfe vpon certain
conditions, but is not recei-
ued, 69 b 60. Deuileth how to
murder king Findocke, 70,
a 10. Killeth Gozmond, 145
a 20. His death, b 10
Donald the fourth k. of Scots,
of dissolute behaviour, admo-
nished of his nobles, 134, b 20
30: &c. He with the noblemen
are sent home againe, 136, b
10. Taken with the nobilitie,
135, a 60. Fallerth to his old
vices againe, laid in prison
136, b 60. He killeth himselfe,
137, a 10
Donald the fift king of Scots,
a good iusticer, and religious,
144, b 60. ¶ See Conspira-
cie.
Dongall made king of Scots,
his politike rule, 92, a 20. A
seuerer punisher of malefac-
tors, raiseth an armie against
rebels, 125, a 50, 60, b 10
Dongall his displeasure with
the Picts answer, 126, a 40
His good counsell, 91, b 60
Dongard king of Scots, his
acts and deeds, his vertues,
90, b 30. Slaine, 91, a 50, b
10
Donwald king of Scots, 113,
a 20. Downed, b 20. His pe-
tition for rebels reiected, he
conceiveth hatred against the
king, is counselled to kill him,
150, a 40: &c. Committeth the
fact, b 10: &c. A verie dissem-
bler, 60. Taketh his flight,
151, a 50. Taken prisoner, ex-
ecuted, b 20, &c.
Dozias writeth vnto certaine
Scottish lords to moue them
to rebellion, 69 a 20. His fa-
uourers put to death, 30
Dozandill king of Scots, a
louer of peace and delighted
in hunting, 36, b 30
Dowager succ vnto by the go-
uernour, 344, b 10. She pre-
miseth aid out of France,
344, b 20. Saileth to France
352, b 60. She commeth vn-
to the English court, 354, a
60. She seeketh to be gover-
nour, 355, b 60. Made gover-
nour by parlement, 357, a 10
Her oration to the nobles, 373,
b 40. See Marie & Quene.
Dowglasse Anthoine taken
prisoner, 254, b 60. Infotma-

nate in battell, 255, a 10, 20
Gouernour elected, 232, a 60
In armes against Edward
the third, 232 b 50. Wan-
shed, 317, b 10. Arrested and
put in prison, 264, a 40. In-
uadeth England, 254, a 50
Prisoner, 243, a 60.
Dowglasse earle James decea-
seth, 250, a 30
Dowglasse James, his valis
antnesse against the Turbs,
landeth in Spaine, slaine by
the Saracens, how oft he had
gotten the victorie, 228, a 40
&c.
Dowglasse Ione consist of fre-
son, 320, a 50
Dowglasse Margaret hir birth,
life, death and buriall, 414, b
40, 415, a 10
Dowglasse William of Liddes-
dale prisoner, 232, a 20. Ran-
somed, 235, a 60. Created
earle of Dowglasse, 240, b
40. Claimeth the crowne,
245, a 30. Honoured for his
prowesse, 248, b 10. Chosen
admirall by the lords of
Hutzen, he is slaine, 252, a
20
Dowglasse earle sent vnto an
abbie, 284, b 30. Goeth into
Italie, 273, b 20. And into
England without licence of
the king of Scots, 60. Su-
eth for pardon, 274, a 10. En-
nieth those that beare rule a-
bout the king, 20. His great
port, 268, b 50. Made duke of
Couraine, 260, a 60. His ba-
liantnesse, 249, a 10, &c. b 40,
50, 60. Deceaseth, 247, b
30
Dowglasse earle marrieth his
brothers wife, 275, b 10. His
companie shrinketh from him
276, a 20. He with brauerie
into England, he is discom-
fited, 276, a 40. Answereth
the k. of Scots ourthwart-
lie, and is slaine, 274, b 30
Dowglasse forsaken of atten-
ted at parlement, 275, b 20, 30.
Of puissance and authoritie:
note, 276, b 40, 50. whie they
beare the bloudie hart, 227,
b 50. How they came by
the earldome of Murrie,
245, b 10. A name beloued
of the people, 274, b 20.
They beare all the swinge
and swale, 271, a 30, b 30. Of
great alliance: note, 274, b 10.
Their rising to honour, 215,
a 40, &c. b 30
Dowglasdale giuen in spoile
vnto the men of warre, 275, b
50
Downe castell yielded, 401, a
50
Downgarg besieged, 143, a
60
Downske castell besieged, 115,
b 60
Dzaffan castell yielded, 392, b
60
Dzowncloze sands, 170, b 10
Dzuides and their authoritie,
40, a 50, 60
Dzumlanrig lord Wardein
of the march, 393, a 40. Wri-
teth letters, 344, b 70. Scour-
ged by horsemen, 345, a 30.
They barrie his countrie,
345, a 30. Pursueth the Eng-
lish, 345, a 50. Put to flight,
345, a 60
Dzusken king of the Picts,
126, a 60. Hastlie inuadeth
his enemies, 129, a 40. Com-
meth to rescue his people,
129, b 60. Persuadeth vnto

peace, 130, a 10. Imbolde-
neth his people, 60. Escapeth
by flight, 129, b 10. Slaine,
130, b 30
Dublin besieged, 143, b 50
Duchmen arise in Scotland,
52, a 50
Duffe king of Scots crowned,
goeth to the westerne Isles,
purgeth them, 149, a 20.
He fallett sick, a 60. His
regard to haue iustice execu-
ted, b 10. Restored to health,
150, a 10. Rewardesth his
friends, b 10. His seruants
cut his throte, his buriall, b
30, 40. His bodie taken vp
out of the ground, and ho-
nourable buried, 151, b 20,
50
Duke Alexander of Albanie
taketh the sea, 280, a 30. Re-
turneth into Scotland, 307,
b 10. Visiteth the borders,
the second person of the
realme, 305, a 10, 20. His
arriual in Scotland, 303,
a 60. Received into Eden-
burgh, 60. Blamed, 284, b
40. Confirmed tutor by par-
lement, 302, b 20. Flieeth
to Dunbar, 284, b 10. Com-
meth into England, 283,
a 40. Reconciled and recei-
ued into his countrie, b 30
Warre denounced against
him by an English herald,
307, b 60. Returneth into
France, 312, a 30. Goeth
ouer into France, his request
and haue h2ag, hee retur-
neth into Scotland, 309, b 10,
20, &c. Imprisoned, 282, b 20
Escapeth, 30
Duke of Chalterant gathereth
a power, 400, a 10. He retireth
to Glasco, 400, a 30. He belie-
geth Glasco, 400, b 10. For-
saken, 403, b 30
Duke of Lancaster cometh
with an armie vnto Eden-
burgh, 247, b 20. His disloa-
tie, 213, b 60
Duke of Lennox hath the earle
Dyons lands, 434, a 10.
Wanthred, 434, b 30. ¶ See
Lennox.
Duke Morado and other p2eres
arrested, 262, b 10. He and his
sonnes are beheaded, 262, b
30
Duke of Northfolke and the
Scottish lords meete at York,
393, b 60
Duke of Rothesay and the ladie
Anne de la Poole married,
285, b 50. His insolent out-
rage, 253, b 60. Commit-
ted to prison, 254, a 20
Duke of Summerfet entrench
Scotland, protector of Eng-
land, 341, a 50, b 60. He bur-
neth a peece of Leith, 343,
b 40. He bzideleth the Scots,
345, b 40. A digression con-
cerning him, with prophesies
touching his rising and fal-
ling, 434, b 40, 50
Dukes first created in Scot-
land, 425, b 50. 252, b 20
Of other countries bring
Scots their catalog, 428, a
20. None in Scotland nor
England, 434, b 30. Their
catalog, 426, b 50
Dunbar stronglie situated, 402,
a 40. Delivered after the
death of Richard the third,
286, b 10. The castell in
the Englishmens hands, 285,
a 20. Rendered to king Ed-
ward, 208, a 30. Rased, 391,
a 40
Dunbar in Angus, and Dun-
bar in Louthian, 106, b 30
Dunbar familie, 131, a 60
Dunbzeton whie so named: note,
How called before, 136, a 10. An-
cientlie called Bichuth, &c. 56,
a 20. Burnt, 262, b 20. The castell
taken, 303, a 20. Taken by po-
lice, 492, a 10
Duncane king of Scotland, of a
soft nature, 168, b 10, 20, &c. He-
directh himselfe in assembling
an armie, 169, b 60. His small
skill in warlike affaires, 169, a
10. Fled to the castell of Ber-
cha, 170, a 20. His wife whose
daughter, his death enforced, and
buriall, 171, a 30, 60
Duncane the base sonne of Mala-
colme crowned king, lacketh
skill in ciuill gouernement, he
is slaine, 180, b 20, &c.
Dundee and whie so named, 192,
a 20. Abandoned of the Eng-
lish, 348, b 20. Fortified by the
French men, 348, b 40. The
men craue aid of file, 409, b
70
Dunkild castell, 108, a 10
Dunfermling church builded, 179,
b 10
Dunse burnt, 362, b 50
Dunsluan castell builded, 174, a 50
Dunstaffage builded, 41, b 40
Durham abbey spoiled, 247, a 20
The bishoppe burnt by the
Scots, 223, b 40. The church
by whom built, 179, a 60
Durlus chosen king of Picts,
besieged of Romans, brought
prisoner to London, 80, b 10, &c.
Durlus king of Scots conspired
against, 40, b 30. Besieged and
slaine, 41, a 10. His two sonnes
slaine, 41, b 60
Durtie robe, 259, b 60
Dusdore set on fire, 346, a 10
E.
Eclipse of the sunne terrible, 265
a 40
Edelfred king of Northumber-
land, 109, a 40. Lost one of
his eyes, 109, b 60. His dis-
pleasure, 110, b 60. He is slaine,
111, b 20
Edenburgh recovered to the go-
uernour, 332, a 10. The pro-
nost sendeth to the erle of He-
reford, 334, b 20. Entred by
force, 334, b 50. Burnt, 334,
b 60. Delivered to the lord of
Erskine, 357, a 10. Kept by
the lard of Grange against the
regent, 402, b 20. Edenburgh
mils broken, 410, a 10. The
castell taken by the regent and
the English, 412, a 20. Whie cal-
led the Maiden castell, 414, a 10.
The names and building there-
of, 414, a 10. The whole towne
in a tumult 308, a 30. The
castell, or the castell of Wardens
left of the Picts, 132, a 60
Besieged, 310, a 50. Forti-
fied by the earle of Angus,
313, a 10. A session there in-
stituted, 317, b 50. Besieged,
282, b 30. The prouost and the
baillies thereof deposed, 307,
b 20. It and Strivelling cas-
tels swome by the English,
208, a 60. ¶ See Agnedaton.
ching the name.
Ederns king of Scots burneth
his enemies ships, 43, b 30, 50
Deceaseth, 44, b 60
Edgar crowned, 181, a 40. His
vision, 20. The first annoin-
ted king of Scots, 50. Was
ther reuerenced than deaced,
his death, 181, b 20
Edgar

The fourth table for the

Edgar Etheling of treason, 180, b 10
 Edmund Ironside, *¶* See Canute.
 Edmund burnt, 363, a 60
 Eborington taken prisoner, 363, a 30
 Edward of Carnarvan Is. of England cometh into Scotland, 216, a 40. Catcht by loudibors, b 50. Put of what countries he had a 10, 60. His promise, 217, a 20. Thinketh himselfe sure of victorie, 40. His exhortation to his armie, 218, b 10. Entreath Scotland, put to flight, 221, a 40. He is depofed, b 60. Sendeth a name into Scotland, 227, b 40. Escapeth the hands of the Scots: note, 219, b 40
 Edward Longshanks meaneth to make some conquest of Scotland, 204, b 10. Dieth, his crueltye, 215, b 50, 60
 Edward king inuadeth Scotland, 210, a 50. Commeth to Berwik, he hath homage done to him, 206 b 10, 50. Burdened with crueltye & tyrannie by the Scottish writers, 208, b 60. His great preparation to inuade the Scots, 212, a 30. Maketh peace with the Danes, 159, b 40. Sendeth ambassadors into Scotland about the election of a new prince, 157, a 10
 Edward the third crowned king of England, 225, a 10. Inuadeth the Scots by land, 235, b 60. Had two kings prisoners at once, and how he sat at the table with them, 243, b 10. Purposeth to subdue the Scots, 232, a 20. Enueth the felicitie of the Scots, 229, a 20. His purpose to deliue eric Thomas: note, a 40. In armes against the Scots, 225, b 10. Weaketh by his campe, 226, b 10
 Edward prince of Scotland deceaseth, 179, b 60
 Edwin a right christian prince, 111, b 30. Shaine, 113, a 20
 Eganus murdereth his brother, 125, b 30. Lieth in feare, 40. Strangled of his queene: note, 50
 Egeldred chased into Northumberland, getteth aid from the Scots, 162, b 60. The battell betwixt him and Shewo, escapeth by flight, 163, a 10, 20, &c.
 Egred king of Northumberland, his answer to an ambassage touching restitution, 115, b 10, 40. Shaine, 116, a 10, 60
 Eginton eric committed to ward, 401, b 50
 Elgarine peised forts vnto the Danes, 148, a 40. Taken prisoner, a 60. Dwayne in peeces, b 10
 Ella. *¶* See Olbert.
 Eltham slaine by his brother, 237, a 40
 Emperoz cometh into England, 308, a 40
 Emulation. *¶* See Strife.
 England diuided betwixt Canute & Edmund Ironside, 169, b 40. Frenchmen & Scots banished from thence, 308, a 40. Inuaded, & diuerse places burnt & waiked, 224, a 10, &c. The names of the kings thereof mistaken in Scottish writers, 147, b 30. An armie of frenchmen and Scots enter into it, 248, a 10. Diuided into seuen feuerall kingdoms, 109, a 30. *¶* See Cumberland, Dissention, and Northumberland.
 Englishmen and Britons toine their powers with the Picts, 134, b 60. Inuade Northumberland, 183, b 40. fled into Scots-

land, 177, b 20. Inuade Louthian, 135, b 10. Many of them drowned, 40. Slendered of the Scots, 310, b 60. Chrisc thousand hozlesmen ouerthrowne in trenches, 219, a 40. Discomfited, 221, b 60. Aland at Leith, 334, b 10. The order of their armie, 340, a 60. Their fleet, 341, b 10. Their capitains taken, 342, a 20. Their hozlesmen beaten backe, 343, a 30. They retorne home, 343, b 40. Hozlesmen ouerthrowne, 347, a 20. Repelled at St. Annets, 347, b 40. Put to the sword at a skirmish nere Hadington, 348, a 20. Make a robe into Scotland, 362, b 40. Put the Scots to flight at Hattwell Sweire, 363, b 50. Burne the Ile of Arran, 364, a 60. Desirous to reuenge the injuries done vnto them, 56. Inclosed in a cellar to kill it. Robert Bruce, 220, b 40. Put to flight by the Danes, 163, a 10. Their miserie vnder the bondage of the Danes, 163, a 50, 60, b 10, &c. Their crueltye, 208, a 10. Their armie passe through Scotland from the south parts to the north, 212, a 40. They & Danes fall out & fight, 147, a 20. Their hartes begin to faint, put to flight, 219, b 30. Chased & lose whole countries, 241, b 60. Intraped, put to flight, taken prisoners, 242, a 60. Inuade the Scottish borders, slaine end drowned, 246, b 20, 30. Discomfited in frife, 247, b 30. Their offer to haue Scots toine with them in league, 265 a 60. Make war vpon the Scots, and whie, 322, b 40. Fetch a bootie out of Scotland, 298, a 10. Their cruell dealing towards the Scots, 259, b 40. Their policie, 233, a 10, &c. They lie in wait for the Scottish fleet, incounter a fleet of Spaniards, 266, a 30, 40. Foiled & slaine by the Scots, 273, a 60. Fetch booties out of Scotland, 272, b 40. Inuaded Scotland, 60. Thanke God for victorie against James the first, 301, a 30. Inuaded Scotland, discomfited, 311, b 40, 50. *¶* See Britons.
 Ennerloch builded, 43, a 50
 Ennerneffe builded, 43, a 60
¶ See Inuenerneffe.
 Enue & spite causing murder, 246, b 60. Others honor, 274 a 20. *¶* See Hatred.
 Epiake citie donne by the Romans, 54, a 20. Taken & burned by Modicia, 54, b 10
 Eric of Angus cometh into England, 312, a 40. His request, 312, b 60. Feareth the sentence of forfeiture, banished, 307, b 40. He & the queene his wife at mutuall hatred, 306, b 20. He and others receiued into fauor, 304, b 30
 Eric of Arrane in the kings displeasure, 380, b 40. Lieutenant to James the fourth, 291, a 40. Reuoltereth from the gouernor, 304, a 50. He & Angus at dissention, 306, b 60. Shaleth away, 304, a 10. Decealeth to the gouernour the minds of the lords, 308, b 40
 Eric of Atholl gouernour of the Wallioll in Scotland, 234, b 60. Flieth into the mountains, submitte himselfe, 235, a 60. Shaine, 236, b 10

Eric of Crawford vpon submission pardoned, decealeth, 275, b 10, 20. In exile, 246, b 60. His pardon begged, 247, a 10
 Eric of Cumberland heire apparent to the king of Scots, 146, a 10. Of heretofore inuadeth Scotland, 338, b 40. Of Huntie hath lands giuen him, 275, a 40. Of Leneux in ward, 305, a 30. *¶* See Leneux. Of Mar slaine in his bed, 230, b 50, 60. Of Mentith poisoned, 198, a 50. Of Murric & cleared gouernor, 235, b 10. Taken prisoner, 236, a 50. Sent into France, 232, a 30. *¶* See Murric. Returneth out of France, 235, a 40. Of Rapure cometh into England with an armie, 235, b 60. Of Northumberland made lord warden of the whole marches, 309, b 10. Lieutenant of the north, 241, a 30. Of Dymont general of the Scottish armie, 272, b 60. Exhorteth his people, 273, a 20. Victorious, 273, b 10. Taken prisoner and beheaded, 176, a 40, 50. Of Rutland generall of the English forces in Scotland, 351, a 40. *¶* See Rutland. Of Shalbourne, exchanged for the eric of Murric, 240, a 10. Of Shyrewsburie inuadeth Scotland, 308, a 40. Of Surreie sent into the north, 289, b 30. Lieutenant vnto Henrie the eight in Scotland, 299, b 50. Inuadeth Scotland 309, b 60. With an armie of 40000 men, 311, a 60. Made warden generall, 309, b 10. Of Shuller entreath into Scotland, 354, a 40. Of Southerland. *¶* See Southerland.
 Eric Cochran of Mar and others hanged, 283, a 60, b 10. Dauid of Huntington, 189, a 50, 191, b 20. Entreath the citie of Acon, 50. Taken prisoner, redeemed, 192, a 10. Decealeth 195, a 40. Downglasse. *¶* See Downglasse. Duncane Stewart of Leneux beheaded, 262, b 40. *¶* See Leneux. Randall gouernour of Scotland, 228, b 10. Richard of Gloucester, 178, a 10. Thomas the gouernour poisoned, 228, b 20
 Eric of Bothwell, 250, a 60. *¶* See Bothwell.
 Ericdome of Rolfe, giuen vnto William Rolfe, alias Kelle, 202, b 40. Transferred to the Stewards, 257, a 40
 Erlston a prophesier of rumer, 203, a 60
 Erthquake 292, b 40. Terrible, 192, b 60
 Erthus the sonne of Ethobus begot ferguson, 81, a 20
 Ester, strife about the celebration of it, 113, b 50
 Etanges taken prisoner, 349, b 10
 Ethelbert baptised, 110, b 60
 Etheldred with his two sonnes Alured & Edward, 169, b 50
 Ethline king of Scots a peaceable prince, decealeth, 118, a 10, &c.
 Ethobus king of Scots requieth restitution of his subtiles gods, exhorteth the Is. of Picts to war against the Romans, 64, a 10, &c. Hoze wounded, & committed to the cure of surgeons, 78, a 60. Confined into Denmarke, 79, a 60. Brother to Eugen-

ius interteined in Denmarke, 81, a 10. Querteth with the Picts, 77, b 60. Whilich his countrie to see iustice maintained, giueth himselfe to hunting, murdered by a musician, 66, a 20, &c.
 Ethobus the second, king of Scots courteous, slaine of his own seruants, 68, a 30. *¶* See Eugenius.
 Ethus king of Scots saued by flight, 139, b 10, &c. Surnamed Lightfoot, 140, a 10. Neglected oportunitie, conspired against, 20. Arrested with his fauourers, 30
 Etius lieutenant of the Romans in Gallia, 85, a 60. Refuseth to aid the Romans, 87, b 10
 Euan a conspirator, disquieteth the Is. and realme, 137, b 10. Lieutenant of Dunstaffage, 20. He is executed, 137, b 40
 Euers Rafe knight, inuadeth Scotland, 336, b 60. Defaceth the monuments of the Dowglasses, 337, a 10. Shaine, 337, a 60. His seruice against the Scots, 337, b 10
 Eugenius and Ethobus the sonnes of Fincomarke, 74, a 60. Conueied into the Ile of Man, b 40
 Eugenius king of Scots, 86, a 40. Dieth, 90, b 20
 Eugenius inuaded Is. of Scots suspected of his predecessors death, 104, b 40, &c.
 Eugenius rewardeth his soldiers, 106, b 10. Inuaded Is. in arms against the Britons, 76, a 60, b 10, &c. Discomfited, 77, a 10. Weaketh by his campe, 20. Prepareth an armie to defend his countrie, 60. Comforteth his people, b 10. Shaine, 78, a 10
 Eugenius his humantie to his people, 105, a 10. Agreeable to the Picts request, b 60. A rauiher, 107, b 60. Gouerneth his people with clemencie, 107, a 10. Decealeth, 60
 Eugenius the fourth, king of Scots a lover of peace & quietnes, a sharpe iusticer, 111, a 50, 60
 Eugenius the first Is. of Scots, his commandement, gathereth an armie, 115, b 10, &c. 50. Dieth, 116, a 60
 Eugenius the first Is. of Scots 116, a 60. Decealeth, b 10
 Eugenius the seventh king of Scots crowned, suspected of murder, causeth his ancestors histories to be written, 117, a 10, &c. Decealeth, b 10
 Eugenius the eighth inuaded king of Scots, peruertereth with sensual lust, murdered, 118, a 60, b 10, 40. *¶* See Wojedzed.
 Ewin chosen king of Scots, 41, a 40
 Ewin the second, chosen king, 42, b 60. Religneth the state, his deafe, 43, b 10, 20
 Ewin the third, king of Scots of that name licentious, 44, b 60. Pursued & forsaken of his subiects, condemned to perpetuall prison, strangled, 45, a 40
 Ewin his lawes abrogated or rather altered, 179, b 10
 Excommunication how to be bled 390, b 60. Of a king, 114, a 20
 Execution with severity, 196, a 60. Without respit, 223, a 60. note, 240, b 60
 fable

Historie of Scotland.

Fable of a fox, 175, a 40. ¶ *Shē Tale.*
Factions of Scotland several named, 423, a 50
Fairies, ¶ *Shē* *Phrophecie.*
Fame oftentimes erretheth the truth, 217, a 10. ¶ *Shē* *Repoz.*
Familiaritie of a lubber with a quene: note, 280, a 20, &c.
Famine epteme and lamentable, 239, a 40. ¶ *Shē* *Derth.*
Fall callen *towne*, 343, b 50
Fawke the battell, 424, a 20
Fealtie, ¶ *Shē* *Honage* and *Swearing.*
Fenebocht the thane of *Atholi*, 126, b 20
Fenella, a malicious woman ¶ *revengefull*: note, 158, a 60, b 10
Fear the force thereof even in nobles, 42, a 20. ¶ *Of* *forward enemies* causeth quietnesse at home, 186, b 10
Feare & tumult, 95, a 20. ¶ *Shē* *Crueltie.*
Ferdeth taketh from the clergy their privileges, 124, b 60.
Flaine, 126, b 40. He is buried, 127, a 10
Fergus is sent to aid the *Goths* against *Rome*, 80, a 40. Returneth from *Italie* into *Denmarke*, 60. Sent into the *Scotts* dispersed, preparereth himselfe to war, 81, b 10, 20. He with his ships arrived in *Murre* firth, received iustillie of the *Picts*, conuiceth into *Argile* and there inuested king, purpoleseth to assaile his enemies in the drawing of the daie, 82, a 10, &c. b 60. ¶ Married a daughter of *Graham*, 83, a 60. Inuadeth the confines of *Britaine*, b 10. Disuaded to fight with the *Romans*, 40. Diuideth the land in parts, 84, a 60. Reparereth churches, castles, &c. 84, b 30, &c. Erherteth his people to valiantnesse, 85, b 10. He & *Durles* flaine, 85, b 60. His bodie buried in the abbey of *Colmekill*, 86, a 50
Fergus the third created king of *Scots*, a wicked prince, 118, b 60. Strangled by his wife, 119, a 10
Fergusus sent into *Scotland*, landed in *Aibion*, made king, 32, b 40, 50, 60. Assembled a great power of *Scotts* against *Codrus*, 34, a 60. Went into *Ireland*, & is drowned, 35, a 30
Feritharius chosen *h.* of *Scotts*, 35, b 20. Inthronised, note the solemnitie, 50. Suddenlie dead, 36, a 30
Ferleus exiled, 36, a 30
Fernhurst callen *towne* by the French, 349, b 50
Ferquhard king in *Ireland*, 32, b 40
Ferquhard king of *Scotts*, 112, a 40. ¶ *Against* *him* cruel dis-cord, infected with the *Helagian* heresie, taken prisoner, b 10. His desperat end, 113, a 10
Ferquhard the second king of *Scotts*, first conetuous, now liberal, 113, b 60. ¶ *Communicated*, 114, a 30. *Alces* to herto he was given, 30, &c. He lastly sicke, 60. Sent for his confessor, b 10. Yeldeth by the ghost, 30
Ferquhard a *Scot* vertie strong and valiant, advanced, 202, b 60. ¶ *Shē* *Conspiracie.*
Fethelmacus murdered in his bed, 76, a 20. ¶ *Shē* *Angulus* *was.*

Fetherston sir William knight :
note, 247, a 60
Fife sometimes a part of Pict-
land now of Scotland, 76, a
40. It With other countries
in subiection to the Romans,
55, b 50. Put to fire & sword,
129, b 40
Fiacre giueth himselfe to live a
solitarie life in France, 112, a
50. His praier, b 40
Fincomarke king of Scots, be-
ginneeth his reigne, 73, a 50,
60. Raifeth his power, joineth
battell, b 20, &c. Deceaseth, 74,
a 50. His sonnes Eugenius
and Ethodius, 60
Findocke king of Scots, his
vertuous disposicion, maketh
a iornie into the Isles to sub-
due rebels, 69, b 20, &c. Slain,
70, a 20
Finnacoll the great hunter, 89,
b 50
Finnan bishop, 114, a 40
Finnanus k. of Scots, 40, a 40
Fire caused thorough wind, 203,
b 30
Fishes like vnto men in shape,
139, b 20
Fisping, a law made for it, 358,
a 20, 281, b 40
Fleance deflowreth the prince of
wailes daughter, 171, b 60,
Slaine : note, 173, a 10. & Sh
Banquo.
Fleming lord elscapeth, 402, a 20
Fleming lady honozabie in-
treated, 402, a 50
Fleming Robert, a woother
young gentleman, 213, b 40.
Rewarded for his faithfull
seruice, 220, a 50
Florence reedified, 123, a 60.
& The armes thereof, 123, b 60
Fozboise Wththur slaine, 408, a
40. Put to flight, 408, a 50. Al-
lexander his house, great be-
lied wife and his children
burnt, 408, a 60. They recue
aid from the king, 408, a
60. & They follow succrall
leaders, 408, b 10. Worth to
Aberdeen, 408, b 10. Wicr-
thzowen belides Aberdeen,
408, b 20
Fozboise the master beheaded,
320, a 60
Fozboises the beginning of the
name, 212, b 30. Disagrec, 408,
a 10
Fozd castell woone, 350, a 20
Fozt builded at Aberladie, 351,
a 20
Fozth called the Scotis sea,
136, a 10
Fortune battell, 135, b 60
Foster sir John, 361, a 60
Fothabuss the great bilful of
Scotland undertaketh to co-
clude a peace betwixt parties
at desbide variance : note,
160, b 40, 50, &c.
Frate witht blowed about a
dog, note, 71, b 10. Among no-
blemen being on hunting,
108, b 60
France in old time Gallia, 45,
b 60
Fratricide, 237, a 40
Frenchmen depart Scotland,
372, b 40. Their gallies com-
pass about Scotland, 347, a 50
They seke to make a peace
betwene the queene and the
lords, 387, b 10. Depart Scot-
land, 375, a 10. Require a
crowne matrimoniall, 365, a
10. In miserable state in
Scotland, 350, a 50. & They
the Scots cannot agree, 248,
a 10. They make a rode into
England, 350, a 10. Returne

home, 352, a 60. Incampe at
Mufceibozrow, 347, b 10.
Come into Scotland, 346, b
40. Why they fozbare to giue
an affaiz, 346, b 60. With them
of Edenbozow make a fraiz,
348, a 50. They giue a canua-
fadorio to Wapington, 348, b 10.
Sent into Scotland, 363, a
60. What parts of chriſtiani-
tome they poſſeſſed in old
time, 122, a 40
French king taking priſoner,
243, a 50. Sent to perſuade
the king of Scots to warre,
295, a 20. Requreth aid a-
gainſt England, 294, b 50.
Sendeth monie into Scot-
land, 409, b 50
Friars, foure orders of them, &
a commandement againſt be-
uiſing new orders of them,
203, a 20. Blaiche, their firſt
coming into Scotland, 196,
b 10. Carmelites firſt coming
into Scotland, 198, a 60. Mi-
nors firſt coming into Scot-
land, 196, b 30
Frieries deſtroied in Struel-
ling, 367, a 10
Frontinus purpoſeth to purſue
the conqueſt of the Silures,
requirith to ioinc in amitie
with the Brits, 54, b 40. Al-
tered with ſickeneſſe returneth to
Rome, 55, a 20
Fulgentius captaine of rebels,
66, b 60. Incourageth them to
ſtrike to their enterpriſe, 67, a
40. Put to flight, b 10. With-
draweth into a Britland, 20
G.
Glanc king of Brits ſucco-
reth the Scots, 92, b 30
Gald king of Scots puniſhed
ſuch as diſturbed the peace of
the ſtate, 53, a 60, b 10. Labo-
reth to abrogat wicked laws,
b 20. Determineth to fight
with the Romans, 50. Pro-
miſeth to ioinc in league with
the Brits, 56, a 10. The ſame
of his puilliance putteth the
Romans in feare, b 50. Cho-
ſen generall againſt the Scots,
56. Setteth vpon one of his eni-
mies in the night, 57, a 10.
Commeth into Dundee, con-
ſulteth how to proceed in his
wars, b 40. Commeth to aid
the Brits, exhorteth the peo-
ple to fight manfullie, 58, a 40.
50. By reſon of the multitude
zinketh to incloſe his eni-
mies, b 10. Purſueth the Ro-
mans, 60, a 20. Studeth to
preferre his ſubiects in god
quiet now after the wars en-
ded, 60, b 60. Deceſſeth, 61, a
10
Galgatus. ¶ See Gaio.
Gallatrenna is ſent to Bri-
taine, purſueth the Scots &
Brits, cauſeth the wall of A-
bircorine to be repaired, retur-
neth into France, 86, b 30, &c.
Gallowglaſſes, 143, b 20
allowaue vberof ſo named, 61,
a 10. Inuaded by the Iriſh-
men, 142, b 30
Gauliſh the lair, 403, b 60
Garnard the king of Brits rei-
ſeth receiveth Gildo, they
aſſembled a counceill, deter-
mined to reſt all the winter a-
mahe frontier wars onlie, 57,
b 40, 50. Inuadeth Scotland,
116, b 50
G
Gathelus giuen to Will & plea-
ſure went into Egypt, his
doings aduanced, leſeth o-
ther countries, repelled from

Wistaine, landed in Scotland
gale, 29, a 20, &c, b 10, &c. Built
a 20, intituled it, of Scot-
land, his lawes, 30, a 50, 60
Gawen in service with A.
Arthur, 102, b 10. Glam, 106, b 10
Genila wife of Arruagus de-
cesseeth, 47, b 10
Gentlemen restored, 359, a 60
Germans coming to serue Ro-
mans rebell against their cap-
tains leaders, 57, a 60. A bo-
dy of them restored the Ro-
mans side nere at point to
have had the worst, 58, b 30
Gift of the pope to a Scottish
king, 192, b 40. To K. James the
fourth, 288, b 30. Of K. Wil-
iam to K. Richard, 192, a 60
Gifts pensive where as faire
words faile, 78, b 20. Given
to king James by his ownes
friends, 261, b 50. Required
as a lone, 114, a 10
Gilbert bishop of Cathneie &
nomied a saint, 190, a 20
Gilbert of Galloway rebelled,
he is banquished, 189, b 30, 40
Gilcombe spoyleth Scotland,
maketh himselfe L. of Gallo-
waye, 120, a 60, b 10
Gilcrick declareth what he is,
191, a 10. Murtheth his wife
vpon suspicion of adulterie,
190, a 60. He proclaimed a traitor
to, 60. His miserable estate,
declining of clobs & turkes, al-
keth pardon of the king in an
vnbeknown habit, 190, b 20, 50,
60. Receiuued into the kings
fauour & restored to his landes,
the disposing of them after his
death, 191, a 10, 20, 30, &c
¶ *Shē* Gilbert.
Gibbo is kept off from landing,
arriveth in Caie water, is
recruied, 57, b 20, &c
Gilespe Rossie a rebell behead-
ed, 196, a 30,
Gilleghaline the sonne of Do-
nald, 119, b 60
Gillo captaine of cyrles banquet-
shed, 79, b 10
Gillpatricke and others spoile
Scotland, 205, a 50
Gillis his craftie working, 41,
a 60. Created K. for feare goes
about to murder Dohams
sonnes, counterfeitteth a scale
to iustice, rebelled against, des-
partheth secretly to Ireland,
purchaseth aid, 42, a 30, 40, &c.
Taken, beheaded, 43, a 10
Glames made lord chancellor,
421, b 20. Conuict of treason,
320, a 50
371, a 30
Glencarne erle his double dea-
thing, 344, b 60
Gluntons neuer satisfied, 265, a
10. ¶ *Shē* Diet.
Godobus. ¶ *Shē* Alauus.
Godwine lands, 180, a 20
Godron Adam, 408, a 30. En-
treth Angus, 409, b 60
Godron Alexander hanged,
379, b 70
Godron John and the lord Ma-
gillie fight, 379, b 40. He is
imprisoned, 379, b 10. He elca-
peth, 379, b 10. Summoned by
the queene, 379, b 10. Accom-
panied with a great number,
379, b 20. Commanded to
strutting castles, 379, b 50.
He disobeyed, 379, b 58. He
headed, 380, b 40
Godron lord married to the
kings bastard, 295, a 10. Cre-
ated erle of Huntly, 381, a
60
Godron erle of Southerland
lospald,

The fourth table for the

forfaked, 380, b 60
Gordons and Foxholes in
fight, 407, b 40
Gonorrhea, 152, b 50
Gozmond arriveth with a name
in Northumberland, 145, a 10
Guerthowne by Alured, 40
He is baptised, 50
Goths maicheth a rebellion, he
is taken & beheaded, 193, b 30,
40
Goths make an expedition a-
gainst the empire of Rome,
80, a 40
Gouvernement given by lots, 34,
b 60
Gouverneur of Scotland whiles
a new king was chosen, 42, b
20. Sendeth to France, 344,
b 20. He resigneth, 376, a 10
He agreeth with the Dawa-
ger, 357, a 10. Heade duke, 377
a 20. The Duke of Albame,
Hardons, Scotland,
Gouverneurs appointed to the
kings person, 305, a 60. He
disagreement causeth all dis-
posed persons to war hold in
doing mischief, 280, b 60, 281
a 10. Four under king Eth-
line, 118, a 20. Of Scotland
their catalog, 417, a 40
Gowthe erle beheaded, 443, a 20
Graham lord Montroile made
L. treasuror, 443, a 30. Chean-
tiquite of that name, 443, a 30
Graham and his tinsge, 83, a 60
Graines authozitie in orde-
ring the battell, 89, a 30. The
Graham,
Graindike, 87, b 60
Gratian blurpeth the gover-
nance of Witene, 81, b 60
Shaine by Marimus, 80, a 40
Grete taken at hart the lollie of
life, 256, a 60, b 10. The cause
of death, 282, b 60, 187, a 10
Gregorie chosen king of Scots,
140, a 40. Given wholie to
godlines, neuer married, sober,
his expedition into fife, b 20,
ec. His laing to his soldiors,
141, a 20. Suffered the inha-
bitants of Northumberland to
invoie their lands, 60, b 10
wintered at Berwike, pre-
pareth an armie against the
Witons, his consideration, b
20, ec. He requireth a resigna-
tion of Cumberland and West-
merland, 142, a 40. His deuse,
143, a 20. He maketh the Irish,
his mercifull life of vizotie,
50, 60. His wife & godlie an-
swer, 144, a 20. Received into
Dublin with procession, 40,
killeth the crucifix, 50. En-
treth the castell, 60. His re-
turne to Scotland, b 10. His
death, 30. Buried in Colme-
kill,
Greie lord desireth to encounter
the Scots, 341, b 40. Entreth
Scotland, 372, b 10
Greie lord of Scotland taken
prisoner, 363, b 10
Greies a surname in Scotland,
162, a 20
Grime causeth himselfe to be
crowned king, his liberalitie,
against Malcolme & of grea-
ter force than he, 160, a 10, 20,
ec. He and Malcolme recon-
ciled, 161, a 40, 50. His altera-
tion from noble qualities to
detestable vices: note, 161, b
10, ec. In armes afresh a-
gainst Malcolme, discomfi-
ed, and miserablie ended his
life, 162, a 10, 36, 60
Guainor king Arthurs wife,
106, b 10, 40
Gutering the Witly king re-

bellet, against the Romans,
45, b 40. Shaine,
Gutle the first duke his death,
352, a 70
Gutelling general of the Wit-
tish armie, 92, a 60. Causeth
five hundred of the enemies to
be hanged, b 10. Shaine with
twenty thousand Witons,
92, b 50
Guns made and superforbed:
note, 293, b 50
Guthred king of Hyam, 201, a 40

H.

Haddington besieged, 346, b 60
Hattel, 351, b 20. Raled
a left by the English, 351, b 50
Huge removed, 347, a 30
Hue an husbandman with his
two sonnes their valiantnes:
note, 155, a 60. Refused coslie
garments, is made one of the
nobilitie, reuenues assigned
him, 155, b 60. His request,
arms or ensignes, 156, a 10
Hamilton sir James arrested,
321, b 20. Behereed, 321, b 34
Hart, 316, a 20
Hamilton lord marlet with the
kings sister, 280, b 50. Cabeth
part with the erie of Argile,
371, a 20
Hamilton palace burnt, 400, b
70. The castell besieged, 470, b
40. Delivered to the Eng-
lish, 400, b 40. Blown by,
400, b 60
Hamiltons fourtene name,
362, b 10. Of whom descen-
ded: note, 225, b 40. Wpingled
with the kings bloud, 60
Harold passeth into Norwaie,
drownd in his returne, 201, a
60. The Herald at arms.
Haruck wet a cause of derth,
198, b 30
Hastings his challenge to the
croune of Scotland, 205, b 60
Hated, 110, b 60. Hecuring
murder: note, 150, a 50, ec.
Betwene the queene and hir
husband, and the cause, 306, b
20. The Enute & Malice,
Heirgult chosen king of Hyats,
76, a 10. Desireth the bitter de-
struction of Scots, 78, b 10
Heirgult slaine, 98, b 10. The
Marimus,
Hemecus R. of Ireland, 31, a 20
Hengist purposed at the first to
make conquest of Witons,
his offers misliked of Wit-
tish nobles, prolongeth time
to give battell, 94, a 30, ec. b 50
He & Hozius retained in ser-
vice with Woztgerne, 93, a 20
The York.
Henric the fourth R. of Eng-
land crowned, 253, a 20. In-
uadeth Scotland, 253, b 30
Henric the first taketh the prince
of Scotland ouer with him
into France, 259, b 10. He-
naceth the Scots, marieth
the French kings daughter,
258, a 60, b 10. Discomfied by
the willmen, 258, a 30. Re-
turneth into England, 280, a
40. By safe conduct cometh
into England, 279, a 60. Im-
prisoned, 280, a 60
Henric the seuenth deceaseth,
292, b 60
Henric the eight seeketh to keep
the duke of Albame out of
Scotland, 306, b 40. Doubt-
eth to haue the duke of Alba-
nie gouernor to the pong king
his nephue,
307, b 60
Henric Wsaulerke R. of Eng-

land, 181, a 60
Henric prince of Scotland be-
ceaseth, 184, a 40. His illnes,
Henric invadeth Scotland, 194
b 20
Henric Hotspur, 249, a 30. Al-
saileth the Scots at Bomil-
don, 254, a 60
Hephorne James his familia-
ritie with the R. of Scots
mother to James the third,
280, a 20
Hephornus their first advance-
ment, 250, a 60
Heracianus is sent against
Mitoine, 84, a 10. The
Mitoine,
Herald at arms sent into Scot-
land to denounce war, 307, b
50, 60. Sent to the duke of
Northfolke, 371, b 60. Sent
to the queene of Scots, 372, a
60. Being an Englishman
his report of R. Robert Wul-
les balance, 227, a 10, 20, 30.
Herbert king of Hyraie sent
ambassadors to R. Gregorie,
142, a 20
Herbant the seinteth the Scots,
141, a 10. Assemblieth his men
together, remaineth in campe,
50, 60
Hereford. The Erie.
Heretic Delagran, 89, b 20, 98, b
60. In Scotland, 107, b 50
Hermaphrodite buried quicke:
note, 278, b 20
Herris lord his lands spoiled,
274, a 30. And he hanged, 50
Hessen. The Wene.
Hiber returned into Spaine, &
succedeth his father, 30, b 60
Hconquero, 31, a 10
Hibernia of whom so named, 30
b 30
Hiland mans salutation, and
whie so named, 197, b 10
Hoddon yielded to the Regent,
392, a 40
Hoitburton James defendeth
the countrie against the En-
glish, 345, b 30
Holie rood house builded, 183, a
30
Hollenders & the erie of March
at wars, 265, b 30. Their
ships taken, 291, b 10
Honnage required by summons,
185, b 60. Of the Scottish
king for certeine earledoms:
note, 183, b 30. Done by the
king of Scots, 184, a 30.
Done to the king of Eng-
land, by the king, prelates, and
nobles of Scotland, 189, a
60, b 10. To king Edward of
Carnarvan, 215, b 60. Of the
barons of Scotland to king
Edward, 208, b 30. The
Baltoll,
Hozles presented to James the
fourth, 291, b 50. Trapped
and presented to James the
fourth, 292, b 40. Affrighted,
246, a 40
Hozles and mares out of Hun-
garie into Scotland for byowd
265, a 60
Hozius, 93, a 20. The Hengist,
Hoztaga required, 136, a 30.
Delivered to king John, 193,
a 30. The Hledges,
Hozward sir Edmond freshlie
assailed, 300, b 40
Hubba laued from drowning,
138, b 40
Hume Alexander delivered out
of prison, 399, b 10
Hume lord chamberleine, 301, a
10, 20. Submitteth himselfe,
303, b 60. Denounced a rebell,
303, b 40. Taken, 403, a 20. He
and others convicted of tress-

son, 394, a 10. Arrested, com-
mitted to ward, beheaded, 304
b 60. His head taken downe,
307, a 60
Hume called vnto the
English, 343, b 40. Recovered
by the Scots, 349, a 60
Humber a fatal place for the
Witons to be banquished in,
106, a 10
Hungr kept the battell, 139, a
20. His name,
Hungrie king of Idit a reineth
to conclude league with the
French, 122, b 50. Aided with
Scots invadeth Northum-
berland, 123, b 60. He warred
without slaughter and bur-
ning, 60. He preth saint An-
drews church, 124, b 40. Fale-
th in a columpition, 125, a 40
Hunfion lord maketh a robe in-
to Scotland, 423, b 70
Hunting, lawes made for it:
note, 36, b 40, 66, a 30
Huntington lands and shir-
thumberland annexed to the
croune of Scotland, 182, b 20
Huntie earle giueth an over-
thow to the English, 328, b
10. Suspected by the queene,
379, b 60. Taken prisoner, 343
a 40. Entreth bond for his
countrie men, 343, a 10. He
recovered manie lands, 348, a
10. Sent for, 380, a 30. Com-
meth to Cornethie in Shair,
380, a 60. Fled, 382, b 10. Com-
meth to aid the queene, 392, b
20. Lieutenant of Scotland,
401, a 10. He scapeth 401, a 30
Husbandmen made honourable:
note, 155, b 60.

I.

Icke Straw. The Redell-
Ion.
James prince of Scotland tak-
en by the English, 255, b 20.
Stated as prisoner in Eng-
land, 256, a 40. His bunging
by note, the gracie of his fa-
ther Robert, causing his
death, 50, 60, b 10
James the first ransomed, 261, b
40. Married to the earle of
Sommerfet his daughter,
gifts giuen him, cometh to
Edenburgh, 50, 60. Crowned
kappeth an aadit, his foluine
oth at a parlement, 262, a 10,
ec. Desirous to purge his
realme of vnrelie persons,
264, a 40. His laing, 183, a 60.
Murdered by conspirators,
266, b 50
James the second crowned R.
marieth the duke of Gelders-
lands daughter, 268, a 20, 30.
272, a 60. Cometh to Ster-
ling, 268, b 10. Will rule and
reigne himself, 271, a 30. War-
red against, 274, b 40. Would
haue fled, 275, a 10. Writings
set by in contempt of him, a 60
Inuadeth England, 277, b 50
Shaine, 278, a 20. His buriall
and lamentation of the people
for him, his conditions and
issue, 30, 40
James the third king of Scots
crowned, 278, a 40, b 60. Mar-
ied, 280, b 20. Heileth an armie
282, a 50. Giueth himselfe to
keeping of women and lust-
fulness, 286, b 10. Sent an
ambassage to Edward king
of England, 283, a 10. He pre-
pareth an armie, 20. His con-
cubine named Welle, a 60.
He is kept vnder arrest,
b 10. Prisoner, 50. Set
at libertie, 60. Signifieth by

Historie of Scotland.

by letters his mind touching
the articles of Dunbar, 286, a
10. His answer & promise to
an ambassage, 286, a 30, 40, 50
Conspired against, 286, b 30,
40. Gathereth an armie, 287,
a 10. Put to the worst, and
slaine, 50
James the fourth crowned, 287,
a 60. Repentant, wrote an iron
chaine, given to denotion, a
great iusticer, learned, b 10, 20,
went on pilgrimage, 291, b 40
Potent of the faith, 40. In
armes against the English,
maketh too much haste, 298, a
60. Whinded to keepe his
ground, 299, b 60. His quarrell
unto the earle of Surrie, 300,
a 30. His practice, and tokens
of ill lucke to befall him, 60, b
30. Deceitfull himselfe and a-
lighted from his horse, his
hardnesse marred all, 60.
Commended, 301, b 10, 20, 50.
Goeth on pilgrimage, 293, b
50. Persuadeth to peace, 294,
b 50. His ballad married, 295,
a 10. Reasoneth with the
countesse duke of York, 290
a 10. Requireth to talke with
the bishop of Durham, purpo-
seth to be a suitor for marriage
in England, & the same com-
pelled, 60, b 10, 20, a 10. A
wife sought out for him, 288, a
40. Goeth in progresse, b 40.
Inuadeth Northumberland,
289, b 10. Returneth without
profiter of battell, 20. Slaine,
301, a 10
James the fifth crowned, and the
quene appointed regent, 302,
a 10. Great quietnesse in
his minoztie, 60. Suitor unto
the duchesse of Longueuil,
320, b 30. He marrieth Ma-
rie de Lozaine, 320, b 60. He
saileth to the Isles of Orkney,
321, a 10. Whiled the pope
319, a 60. He saileth about the
Isles, 319, b 10. He goeth the
second time into France, 319,
b 10. He is suitor for marriage,
319, b 40. Contracted mari-
age with the ladie Margalen
319, b 60. Returneth with his
quene into Scotland, 320, a
30. Remoued from place to
place, 305, a 60, b 10. Delue-
red to the keeping of certeine
lords, 303, b 40
James the first bozne, 383, b 60.
His godfathers, 384, a 20.
Crowned, 388, a 10. His oth,
390, a 50. Displeased with
earle Morton, for the lord of
Johnstone, 437, b 10. His de-
claration of his acts confir-
med in parlement, 438, a 30.
His intention drawne into
certein articles, 441, b 60. His
speech to the estates, concer-
ning a league in religion with
England, 445, a 50. Besieged
at Sterling, 448, a 40. Sen-
deth to the lords of the reli-
gion, 448, a 50. Granteth the
request of the lords, 448, b 60.
His gard remoued, 448, b 50.
In custodie of the lords of
the religion, 449, a 10
Jane daughter to the earle of
Summerfet married to king
James the fifth, 265, b 40, 60
Iceni, 49, b 20, 47, b 40
Idleness the bolder and nou-
risher of sensuall lusts, 116, b
60. The root of all mischief,
265, a 30
Iudicators of the Saxons bur-
ned, 98, b 60
Jedworth defended from al-

lail, 408, b 40
Jesuis redie to flee, 448, b 60
Image of wax. See wittches.
Images of gold and siluer, 124,
b 50. Duled downe, 366, b 20
Juchuthill. See Culine.
Incubus, 97, a 40
Indulph prince of Cumber-
land, king of Scots promou-
ked to warre against Eng-
land, 148, a 10. Diligent in
his office, b 10. Incountereth
the Danes, b 30, 40. Dieth of
a wound with a dart, 149, a
10
Inskith fortified by the Eng-
lishmen, 350, a 60. Maliced by
the Frenchmen, 350, b 40.
Recovered by the French,
351, a 10. Raced, 391, a 40
Inuerness castell giuen bp, 379
b 60. Burned, 263, a 60. See
Cuerness.
John the king drinen into the
castell of Fosfaire, 208, a 60
John lord of the Isles attained,
282, a 40. Submitte him-
selfe, 50
John Scot fasted fastie daies,
317, a 60. See Scot John.
Johnstane lard had two houses
taken by the regent, 393, a 70.
Himselfe taken, 437, b 10
Jolina crowned king, interte-
neth philosophers, 263, b 40.
Deceaseth, 40, a 30
Ireland doctoz sent into Scot-
land, 282, b 40. See Wolfe
Edward, and Hibernia.
Irishmen fetch prizes to Gal-
lowaie, 248, b 30. They as-
sailt the Scots in two seue-
rall places, forzie put unto
flight, 50. Come in three bat-
tels, run awaie, 143, b 20, 50.
Two gather their powers,
142, b 60. Their practice, 143, a
10. Gentle intreated, 30, b
50. Land in Argile, 65, b
60. Sent upon rruenge, take
a prize in Jis, & take peace,
120, a 40, 50, 50. Live by
milke and by hearbes, 30, b
40
Irmirike king of the English-
men, 107, a 60
Iubria. See Scots.
Italie. See Iubria.
Iudge righteous, 182, b 60
Julius Agricola sent into Bri-
taine, prepareth against the
Scots, 55, a 10. Subdieth to
bzing them to ciuilitie, a 60.
Commeth to Sterling, b 10.
Buildeth the castell and
bridge, b 20
Julius Cesar his inuasion of
Britaine, note, 44, a 50
Julius host, 44, b 30
Julius Frontinus sent into
Britaine, 54, b 30
Iurmirike. See Irmirike.
Justice ministred without re-
spect of persons, 131, b 40.
Sharpeite and speedie exe-
cuted, note, 263, b 50. Se-
uerelie executed against of-
fenders, 228, b 50, 60. Up-
right & tempered with mercie
229, a 10. Neglected, 39, a 60
Julia and combats betwixt
the Scots and Englishmen,
252, b 30. For life and death
vpon London bridge, 252, b
40
K.
Karanach assaileth Sterling
bridge, he is crosseles cha-
sed, comforted by his nobles,
55, b 40, &c. King of Scots
slaine by misfortune of his

owne subiects, 56, b 10
Katrans a kind of wild Scots
253, a 50
Keith lez taken prisoner, 363,
a 20. William sent vnto
the quene of England, 453,
a 20
Keiths, a familie aduanced for
good seruice in the field, 166,
a 60
Kenedie archbishop of saint An-
drews, 276, b 40. His practice,
50
Kenedie James archbishop go-
uerneth the realme of Scot-
land, 279, b 50
Kenneth innested king of the
Scots, 128, a 20. Fortified
the realme, b 10. Calleth his
nobles to reuenge his fa-
thers death, 20. Practise thist
of his to persuade the no-
bilitie, 40. Entrench into
Sterling shire, 129, a 40.
Getteth into Orkney, b 40.
With horsemen disordzeth
the Dales arae, 130, b 10.
Causeth retreat to be foun-
ded, b 20. His oration, 50.
Sendeth to Camelion com-
manding them to paye, 131, b
20. His extreame how, 131, b
60. A pretie craft bled by
him, note, 132, a 20. His
lawes and ordinances, 133,
a 20, &c. Deceaseth, 134,
b 10
Kenneth crowned king, vertu-
ous of life, 153, a 10, &c. His
oration, b 10, &c. Gather-
eth an armie against the
Danes, 154, b 60. Scattereth
his men in arrae, exhor-
teth them to valiantnesse, 155,
a 10, &c. Worthilie commen-
ded for his iustice, poisoned
his couline Malcolme, not
suspected of the fact, 156, b
50, 60. Requesteth that the
croune might come by inhe-
ritance, 157, a 50, 60. He mi-
nistred iustice truckie, his
gutte conscience, confession
of his sinne, repentance and
pilgrimage, 158, a 10, &c.
Furthered: note, 158, b 30,
50
Kennethus Rer R. of Scots
dieth of the cough, 111, a
30
Kentigorne begotten in a ra-
uishment, 107, b 60
Kernes, 143, b 20
Killos whie so named: note,
152, a 10
Killegrew Henrie sent into
Scotland, 410, b 30
Kimbaltine king of Britons, 45,
a 50. Deceaseth, 45, b 40.
King goeth secretlie to France,
318, b 60. To the west boz-
ders, 329, a 10. Receiue the
order of saint Michael, 382,
b 10. Persuaded to staie the
parlement, 382, b 40. He en-
treth into the quenes pri-
uie chamber, 382, b 50. Per-
suaded by the quene, 383, a
20. Goeth to Heggat land,
384, a 30. As a solitarie per-
son goeth to Striueling, mur-
dered, 384, a 60
King, and what mischietes in-
sue for lacke of one, 204, a 50
Kings, the choosing of them not
allowed, 35, b 50. Of Scot-
land take vpon them to rule
the realme (without procura-
tors) being within age, 41, b
50. See England, Scot-
land.
Kinnatill king of Scotland,
108, a 40. His death, surren-
der, 111.

breth his kingdome on his
death bed, 108, a 60
Kinter inuaded, 336, a 50
Kircawdie causeth the pris-
oners not to returne at the
daie appointed, 409, b 10
Kircawdie James entrench Es-
denburgh castell, 412, a 10
Knights fiftie dubbed, 264, a 20
Christie and two of one sur-
name, 198, a 40
Knights of the Rhodds, 182, b 50
Knights of saint Michaels or-
der, 337, b 60
Knockfergus whie so named,
35, a 30
L.
Lancaster towne burnt, 224,
a 10
Langton burnt, 362, b 50
Lawes of king Kenneth: note,
133, a 20, &c. Of king Mack-
beth, 171, b 60
Lawes fiftie, 45, a 10
Lecherie in James the third,
286, b 10
Legat from Rome with the an-
swere made to him, 223, b 20
For a collection from the
pope, 195, a 60. From pope
Clement, his demand, 202, a
10, 20
Legue published by heralds,
and the articles thereof, 123, a
10, 20. Betwene France and
Scotland, 306, a 30. Concla-
ued, 122, b 20, 30. Renewed,
194, a 50, 207, a 60. Betwene
Emene and Scotland, 360,
b 10. Betwene the Scots,
Dales, and Britons, 96, a 60
98, a 10, b 40
Letmouth James ambassador
into England, 322,
b 50. See Letmouth.
Leith besieged, 368, a 50. Wura-
ned, 335, a 10. Fortified, 348,
a 20, 367, a 40, 403, a 30. Un-
prouided of vittell, 373, b 10
Lencuz the earle gathered a po-
wer, 314, a 10. Slaine,
314, a 30. Goeth into Scot-
land, 331, b 60. Confer-
reth with quene Dowag-
ger, 332, a 10. His displea-
sure, 332, b 30. He renoun-
ceth his seruice to the French
king, 332, b 40. He seizeth on
the French ships, 332, b 60
Commeth to the gouernour,
333, a 10. He fortified Gla-
scow, 333, a 20. He sendeth
vnto the king of England,
331, b 30. He goeth into
England, 335, b 10. He
marrieth the ladie Margare-
ret Dowglaste, 335, b 10
He is heire to the lord of
Obegnie, 335, b 20. Re-
turneth into Scotland, 335,
b 20. In danger to be be-
traied, 335, b 60. Landeth
at Dinnune, 336, a 20. He
procureth thole of the Isles
to serue the king of Eng-
land, 338, a 50. He en-
treth into Scotland, 344,
b 40. In doubt what to
do, 344, b 60. Dissembleth
with his dissemblers, 345,
a 10. He with the lord
wharton inuadeth Scot-
land, 345, b 50. Commeth
into Scotland, 381, a 10
warden of the east mar-
ches, 381, b 60. Parado-
ned, 383, a 40. He returneth
into Scotland, 400, a 10
He carrieth Englishmen into
Scotland, 400, a 40. He com-
meth to Denburgh, 400, a 40
Made

The fourth table for the

Made regent, 401, a 10. Goeth against the earle of Castels, 401, b 40. Taken in his lodging 403, b 50. Wounded, 403, b 60. His words before his death, 404, a 10. His death, 404, b 10.

Leneux & Argile at variance, 114, b 60. *See* Earle.

Leneux married, 168, b 60.

Leneux countesse. *See* Margaret.

Leile their familie, 425, a 10.

See Eldon.

Letter of Henrie the eight answering the king of Scots, 297, a 10, &c. Of James the fourth to the king of Portugal, 293, a 20. Of the Scottish king to Henrie the eight, 295, b 40. Of Robert king of Scots to his sonne prince James, 255, b 20, &c. Of the prioz of Andrews to the French king, 368, b 20. Of the French king to the prioz of Andrews, 367, b 50. Concerning the marriage of his sonne to the queene of Scots, 361, 20. Of the nobilitie to the regent, 369, b 30.

Libels against king James the second, 275, a 60.

Liberalitie of king David the first reproved, 183, a 40.

Liberties of Scotland defended, 190, a 10.

Liermouth James would have rescued the cardinall, 340, a 20.

Liermouth capitaine defendeth the countrie against the English, 345, b 30.

Lion crowned, 123, b 10.

London sworne by the Flemings, 101, b 20.

Lordane. *See* Lurden.

Lords assenble, 312, a 10. Cried come into Scotland, 383, a 10. They make their protestation, 383, a 10. Fle into England, 383, a 40. *See* Conspiracie and Nobles.

Lords sent into Scotland, 337, b 50.

Loxison *See* Twinnam.

Loth king of Scots, 98, a 40.

Married to Aurelius Ambrosius his daughter, 98, b 50.

Contrarie to his oth of credence, &c. aith the Saxons, 100, a 60. Requirit the kingdome of Britaine, 101, a 50.

See Courtenem.

Lothian, of whome to named, 105, b 10.

Louthous: castell burnt, 437, a 40.

Louchquader the reason of the name, 84, b 20.

Louet lordaine, 338, b 10.

Lucus king of Britaine is eth, 66, b 50.

Lucus Antonous lieutenant of Britaine, 61, b 40. He is wounded, 62, a 10.

Lugthake king of Scots, his incontinencie and other vices, murdered with a number of his men, 61, a 30.

Lugthake crowned at Scone, 176, b 50.

Lurden a terme of reproch how it came by, 163, b 30.

M.

McConnell James, 364, a 50.

Magdalene the queene dieth, 320, a 40.

Magistrats subiect to spite & mur, 281, a 10, 20.

Magnus king of Norway cometh into the Westerne Isles, 180, b 60. Sendeth ambassa-

doys to Alexander, 201, a 10.

His releafe of the Scottish Isles, 201, b 40.

Maigne the marquisse, 352, a 60.

Maignus crowned, confirmed the league with the Scots, without religion, 36, a 40, &c.

Maior of Yorks name, 222, b 20.

Makbeth a valiant gentleman, 168, b 20. Sent against the rebels, 169, a 30. His crueltie, defamed, a 60. Maketh the campe of the Danes overcome with drinke and slepe, 170, a 50. Made thane of Cowder, bewileth how he might obteine the kingdome, he slaieth king Duncan, & usurpeth the crowne, his liberalitie, and studie to advance iustice, 171, a 11. His lawes, 171, b 60. His counterfet zeale and equitie, his guiltie conscience, his bewile to sea Banquo & his sonne, 172, b 20, &c. His breab, his crueltie caused through feare, 174, a 30. His confidence in wizardes, his crueltie, 174, b 10, 40. His trust in prophesie, 175, b 60. He and Makbethe in armes one against another, 176, a 20. He is slaine, 176, a 30. His lawes abrogated, 176, b 50.

Makdonald proclaimed king of the Isles invaded Roine & Canare, 119, b 10, &c.

Makdonald Kelle a notable robber notable punished: note, 263, b 60.

Makdowald offereth himselfe to be captaine of the rebels, 168, b 60. He discomfith the kings power, slaieth himselfe, his wife and childzen, his head sent to the king, 169, a 10, &c.

Makdusse thane of Fife, 174, a 60. His escape into England, b 40. His advancement: note, 176, b 10. *See* Makbeth.

Makferlane walter, 336, a 60.

Makintosh Lanchlane appehended, 333, a 30.

Makintoshes at variance with the Glenchattens, 315, a 10. They raise sedition, 315, a 60. Their wonderfull faith to their captaine, 315, b 20.

Makpender earle of Merns slaieth R. Duncan, 180, b 40.

Makulzen and Makbern captaine of pirats: note, 190, b 40.

Malcolme the sonne of Donald the first, he is created heire apparant, 146, a 10. Escapeth harts, a 60. Abmitted king, 147, a 10. He is murdered, b 10. He keth friends against Constantine, 159, a 40. Goeth with an armie to fight with Constantine, 159, a 60. Poisoned by his cousin Kenneth, 156, b 50, 60.

Malcolme the sonne of king Kenneth prince of Camberland, 157, b 30. In armes against Gume for the crowne, 160, a 10, 20, &c. Bewileth the crowne but upon condition, he is made king, his wisdom in ordering officers, 162, b 10, 20. Sendeth ambassadoys to the Danes, 164, a 20. Wounded, 164, b 30. His prayer, 165, a 30. Maketh forward to fight with Danes, his oration, b 60. Winneith the field against the Danes, 166, a 50. His ordinances &

decrees after peace obtained, 167, b 10, 20, &c. He swareth avaricious, cruel to purchase riches, conspired against and murdered, 167, a 10, &c.

Malcolme recovers the crown, 176, a 40. His manlie courage against a conspirator, 177, a 30. Marrieth Margaret, sister to Edgar Atheling, 177, b 10. In armes against William conquerour, 177, b 60. Giueith himselfe to deuotion, 178, b 40. Restorith & createth bishops sezs, 178, b 60. Slaine in battell, 179, b 50. A builder of churches, 179, a 60, b 10. His sons, 180, a 40.

Malcolme the sonne of Henrie proclaimed prince of Scotland, 185, a 30. Summoned to do homage, 185, b 60. Beginneth his reigne, his education, 185, b 20. Goeth with king Henrie into France, 185, b 60. Reproved by his nobles, goeth to York, sentence against him, besieged, hated of his people, 186, a 10, &c. Meaneth to governe in upright iustice, not persuaded to take a wife, his death, 187, a 20, 60, b 20.

Maldwin inuesteth king of the Scots, a lover of peace and iustice, 114, b 60. Went about to punish the authors of a commotion, 115, a 10. Buildeth the church of the abbie of Colmekill, 30. Strangled in his bed, 60.

Mallerie the viceadmirall of France, 348, a 40.

Mari Fleppled, 248, b 60.

Mariens Malens invaded the Scots, 51, a 10.

Mari earle made regent, 407, a 20. Died, 410, a 60.

Mar, for Marthea, 84, b 20.

Margaret queene of Norway deceaseth, 203, a 10.

Margaret Dowglaste countesse of Leneux, some part of hir life, 414, b 40, &c. Hir death, epitaph, Karelle descent, &c. note, 415, a 30, &c.

Marie the queene of Scots borne, 329, b 10. Shewen daies old when she began hir reigne, 330, a 20. A motion made for hir to marrie king Edward the first, 330, b 10. She is committed to the lord Leuinstone, 330, a 20. Hir marriage to king Edward confirmed, 331, a 10. The French king mislikeith the mat. h. 331, a 40. Conuerted to Sterling, 332, a 20. Crowned, 332, b 10. Wyder taken for hir custodie, 332, b 10. She goeth to Ghent, 343, b 10. Conueied into France, 347, a 60. Hir diligence, 350, b 40. She giueith the government of the realme to the queene mother, 357, a 40. She goeth to Inuennelle, 358, b 60. She goeth on pilgrimage for iustice cause, 359, a 30. Hir dowrie in France, 362, a 50. Hir marriage to the Dolphin of France, 362, a 60. She requireth a matrimoniall crowne of Scotland to be giuen unto hir husband, 365, a 20. She wyreth out of France to the prioz of saint Andrews, 368, a 40. She bewileth, 374, a 70. Hir praise, 374, b 10. She goeth into Lozaine, 375, a 50. Causes to make hir laie in France, 375, a 60.

She cometh to Calis, 377, a 62. Arrueth at Leith, 377, a 70. Hir collicie rebels and household stuffe, 377, b 40. She bewileth the townes of Scotland, 378, b 10. Maketh hir progresse into the north parts, 379, b 10. Maketh a progresse to Atholl, 381, a 10. She goeth into Fife, 381, a 20. She marrieth the Lord Dornie, 381, b 10. She sendeth into France for aid, 382, a 50. She conferreth with the king, 383, a 10. She cometh to Perthburgh, 383, a 60. She agreth the nobilitie, 383, a 10. Maketh hir chamber for to be delivered of child, 383, b 10. Sendeth unto the queene of England and to the king of France, 383, b 20. Sendeth for the nobilitie against hir deliuerance, 383, b 50. She goeth to Alouwaie, 384, a 10. Sendeth for godfathers for hir sonne, 384, a 20. She goeth into Wyggat land, 384, a 30. She buriet hir husband not farre from David Richie, 384, b 20. Taken by force by Bothwell, 384, b 20. Marries Bothwell, 384, b 40. He excuseth the marriage vnto the French king, 384, b 50. She gathereth a power, 387, a 40. She is taken of the lords, 387, a 40. Imprisoned in Lochleune, 387, b 50. Surrendreth hir title to hir sonne, 388, a 40. Escapeth out of Lochleune, 391, b 60. Gathereth a power, 391, b 60. Discomfith, 392, b 10. Fleeth into England, 392, b 40. Committed to sir Rafe Sadler, 443, a 60. Committed to sir James Hawlet, 443, a 50.

Mari Magdalens daie prosperous for the Englishmen to fight against the Scots, 210, b 40.

Marriage of the kings daughter, and his sonne the prince of Scotland, 202, b 60.

Marriage repented, 244, a 50.

Marcellous, 275, b 10.

Mariens made king of Britaine, 52, b 60. Doubteth rebellion of his subiects, 59, b 60. Compeleth the Romans to leaue the north parts, 60, a 10.

Slaine, 81, b 60.

Marnachus, thane of Buckquhane, 166, b 40.

Marquess Dorset appointed to keepe Berwick, 311, a 60.

Martignes a forward captaine but an vntrue prophet, 372, a 30.

Martys, 128, a 30.

Martian sent ouer into Britaine, 85, a 50. Causeth them to loine with him against the Romans, 60. Hurleth the victorie, 85, b 60. Taketh vpon him the absolute government of Britaine, with the imperiall title, 86, a 30. Granteth peace to Scots, 86, a 60.

Martius his practise to deuote the Scots, 76, a 60. Sendeth to Heirgust king of Scots, b 10. Sendeth an herald to Eugenius, raiseth a mightie power, invaded the Scottish regions, 40, 50, 60. His fetained græfe, 77, a 50. Approcheth towards the Scots, 60. His sudden arrival, b 30. Granteth peace to the Irish, and saith by his bountious liberalitie to win

And

Historie of Scotland.

the people, 79, b 80. Chosen emperor in Brittain, 80, a 20. Ruled the estate of Brittain, 80, a 20. Harwell lord innadeth England, 311, b 60. Harwell made, 453, b 40. Harwell John delivred out of prison, 399, b 17. Harwell Robert dase brother to the earle of Northampton, 437, a 16. Harwells would not be subiect to the earle of Northampton, 437, b 40. Herenth John captaine of Dunbarton castle: note, 220, b 20. Herie notable exemplified, 143, a 60. Hertheris were men of godlie stature, 52, b 10. Herries and Angus cruelly punished, 129, b 50. Herries an ordinance for them, 264, a 60. Herethan R. of Scots, 45, a 50. becommeth friend to the Romans, 45, a 60. Departeth the world, b 10. Herlike the castle peised, 344, a 10. Herliffers called home, 448, b 60. Herlike, 111, a 20. Of a child healed, 193, a 50. Heracles, 220, a 20: note, 254, a 20. Herall admitted king, studieth to redress abuses, 61, a 60. Herlous of his subiects, b 10. Herlous a restitution of wrongs done by the Romans, prepareth to warres, exhorteth his men into battell, 20, 30, &c. Through pride abuseth himselfe in sundrie kindes of vice, conspired against, flieth out of his owne house, murdered, 62, b 50, 60. Herlocke a preacher, 112, a 20. Heronasteries of Scottishmen in Germanie, 123, b 30. Heron, and a devise to get it for king James the fourth, 291, a 50. Heron de la Marene sent out of France to aid the part of Margaret queen of England, 279, b 60. Heron de Warrer slaine by the lord of Woodburne, 306, a 10. Heron boine, 59, a 50. Of a strange forme and of no lesse strange qualities: note, 283, a 10, &c. Herons, 268, a 10. Strange: note, 146, b 40. Heronmerle earle of Glinton slaine, 457, a 40. Heron new worshipped, 36, b 20. Heronke possideth the government of Scotland, and is burned, 229, a 60, b 10, &c. Herons were preachers, 112, a 30. Called the white monks, 182, b 50. Herons helpe to apprehend theues and offenders, 53, b 10. Heron slaine, 52, b 60. Heronke king of Scots a lover of peace, decreaseth: note, 117, b 10, &c. Heronke the kings lieutenant beareth with offenders, 118, a 40. Put to death, b 10. Heronke obtaineth the earldome of Ross, 433, b 50. Heron, & the duke. Heron, the opinion which men conceived of him for his wit and forwardnesse, desirous to be revenged, 103, a 50, b 60. Complained to king

Arthur, for that Constantine was created hire apparent, 103, b 10. Succedeth to him in the kingdome of Brittain, 103, b 10. He and Eugenius persuaded to peace, 106, a 20. His slaine, 106, a 60. His lineage quite extinct, 107, a 20. Heron earle made regent, 410, b 20. Put to the world, 402, b 60. Heronke his regent, 416, b 10. His examination, 429, b 10. He is beheaded, 433, a 60. Heron capteine general under Pharo, his doings not followed, he fled, called out of Adarian into Egypt, not regarded, 29, a 30, 40, &c. b 10, &c. Heronke sir Philip knight, valiant: note, 216, b 20. Heron Beaumont. Heron apprehended, 357, a 60. Heron to the queen, 358, b 40. Heron (an innuendo) with name more changed, 44, b 50, 60. Heron. & the Heron. Heron Andrew fellow government with the earle of March, 231, b 50. Taken prisoner, a 60. Cometh out of the mountaine, his waile, &c. 237, a 60. His victories, 237, b 10. Decaseth, 238, a 40. Heron William departeth from the kings faction, 391, a 60. Heron earle a tutor into the quene, 381, a 40. Earle regent slaine, 397, b 20. Heron rebell, becommeth and overthowne, 186, b 50. Decaseth, 187, a 10. Heronland, 53, a 10. Heron monfieur, 352, a 50. Heron detestable, 42, a 60. Heron cruel, 40, b 60. Of one for another, 117, a 30. Suspended & tried by the racke: note, 118, a 20. Whereafter ensued open war, 274, b 40. By misfortune: note, 56, b 10. Heron shamefull of R. Duffe: note, 150, b 10, &c. How punished, 151, b 20. Of a king done by his owne hand on himselfe, 43, a 50. Heron Conspiracie. Heron murdered, 70, b 50, 60: note, 125, b 60. Heron to the in paces with wild houlles: note, 147, b 20. Heron Thomas, captaine of Berwick, prisoner, 246, a 50. Heron among soldiers, 59, a 60. Among the people of Louchquhaber, 168, b 40

N

Narne castle besieged, 164, a 10. Yielded by composition, b 50. Natholous chosen king, proclaimed, 68, b 60. Geth to Dunbarton to be inthronized, 69, a 10. Seeketh love of his nobles by bribes, putteth such to death as he suspecteth, b 10. Natholous king of Scots brother to another Natholous, dieth of hailes received in field, 75, b 60. Warreth upon the Scots, 75, a 20. Desirous of revenge, 40. Inhabeth the Scottish confines, 60. Refuseth all offers of peace, b 10. Slaine, 30

Nobles created, 275, b 40. Conspire against Therois, 39, a 60. Have the government given them by lots, 34, b 60. Slaine in battell, 210, b 30. Their presumptuous demerit, 283, a 50. Divided, 175, b 50. Swear to stand to the king of Englands order, 206, b 40. Sworne to king Edward, 213, a 10. Banished into England, 230, a 30. Draw their swords at a parlement, and while: note, 222, b 60. Conspire, and are committed to ward, 223, b 10, 20, &c. Discontented with the kings doings, 149, a 47. They murder, and while, 50. Set watches on watche to bewitch their king, 150, a 10. Go to watche, 146, a 50. Slaine and taken prisoners, 241, b 40. Slaine at Dupin, 231, a 10. Raise an armie against king James the fourth, overthowne, 287, b 20. Summoned, 284, b 20. Through feare consent to creat Gillis king, 42, a 20. Committed to custody, 448, b 40. Heron Discretion. Norman of passing strength overthowne by a Scot, 202, b 30. Northumberland, when it first began to be so called, 95, b 60. A portion thereof restored to the Scots, 188, a 30. Earle part with king Malcolm, 177, b 60. Under the Englishmen, 189, a 50. Alotted unto England, 147, a 60. Invaded, 249, a 10. Heron Analassus. Nostrate, the king thereof resigneth his title to the out Isles, 280, b 30. Norwegians come to the aid of Analassus, 148, a 40. Put to flight, 200, a 60. Their fleet sunke by vehement winds, 170, b 10. Heron Echo. Nothatus crowned king and murdered, 37, a 30

O

Ocelus, 38, b 60, 166, a 60. Deca returneth out of Germanie with a new power, 101, b 60. Flieth by sea into Kent, 96, b 30. He and Decascentius returne into Brittain, 99, a 60. Constrained to sit, 103, a 10. King slaine, 100, 60. Octavius obtaineth the rule of Brittain, 73, b 60. Coueth to enlarge his dominion, 74, a 10. Entreat amitie with the English king, becommeth tributarie to the Romane emperor, 40, 50. Vanquished flieth into Scotland, 73, a 10. Odonell the great of Ireland proffered friendship unto James the fourth, 295, b 10. Offenders put in fear, 118, b 10. Three thousand within two yeares space put to death, 263, b 50. Heron Pardon. Officers created, 411, b 60. Heron made, 380, b 60. Changer, 357, b 60. Of king Edward chased out of Scotland, 211, b 40. Olaus and Odoedus divide the kingdome of the Isles betwene them, 201, a 60. Oliver a Scot in service with the Saracens to their losse and hinderance, 191, b 30. Ometus a Danish captaine slaine, 165, a 60

Oration of Colman in the hearing of king Athanas: note, 120, b 60. Of Athanas a noble man, 121, b 20. Of king Dandin to his nobles at the death of his sonne, 184, a 60, b 10, &c. Of the Scottish ambassadors to the French king, to excuse the marriage of Bothwell, 384, b 60. Of an ambassador to Echo R. of Nostrate, 198, b 60. Of Lelle against the earle of Northampton, 376, b 20. Of the Dowager at her death to the nobilitie, 373, b 44. Of a bishop ainst the Romish clergie, 185, b 10, &c. Of Kenne: king of Scots, 130, b 50. Of Thomas Randolph sent into Scotland, 397, b 50. Odoedus mistaken by the Scots, 53, b 40. Organ an accuser, &c. Slaine within liss: note, 180, b 10. Organs brought to Scotland, 264, b 10. Ophneie while called Scotland, 37, b 60. Ophneie Fles and Scotland ingaged, 281, b 20, 50. Ophneie put to flight, 133, a 10. His provision by water taken, 20. He and Ophneie kings of Northumberland, 134, b 60. He and Ophneie slaine, 139, b 50. Ophneie an insell, 113, a 50. Ophneie Scapula sent into Brittain, 49, a 40. Incourageth his Romans to fight, 20, a 20. Oth of king James the first at a parlement, 262, a 60. Of knights in Nostrate to revenge the death of their friends, 170, b 20. Heron Fealkie, Leth. Outlawes, & the Wydens, Conraue. Of Ophneie assaulted, 49, b 20

P

Padalus sent into Scotland, 89, b 20. Their apostle, 30. Painter: Heron Polgrime. Pardon none to offenders for the space of seven yeares, 286, a 60. General to rebels: note, 287, b 30, 277, a 30. Granted by the gouernor are void, 263, b 40. Paris. Heron Uniuersitie. Parlement summoned, 403, b 10. Holden, 375, a 20, 382, b 60. 379, a 70. At saint Andrews, 444, a 40. At Edinburgh, 391, a 10, 402, b 10, 380, b 60, 361, b 30, 365, a 10, 358, b 10, 410, b 60, 411, a 20, 455, b 60, 456, a 10, 456, b 30. At Strimeling, 381, a 20. Parlement of the three estates, 286, a 60. Parlement called the Blakie parlement, 223, a 40. Parlements after what order held in Scotland, 442, b 20. Pardon named, 442, b 60. Running parlement, 443, a 10. Palsentius, Heron Deca. Palsentius taken, 401, b 10. Welcomed by the regent, 401, b 10. Surrendered to the regent, 401, b 20. Patilloche called Le petit roy de Gascoigne, 261, a 60. Patrike Dunbar vanquisheth theues, made earle of March, his arms, 177, a 19. Pausis. Heron Paris. Peace intreated, 352, a 10. Concluded, 318, b 50, 456, b 60, 352, a 10, 358, a 10. Peace

The fourth table for the

Peace betwene England and Scotland, 290, b 30. 360, b 30
Articles thereof, 374, b 40. At Nottingham, 284, b 60. Concluded for thre yeeres, 285, a 10. 319, a 10. Concluded betwixt the Danes and Scots, 170, b 40. Betwene king John and king William of Scotland, 193, a 10. Concluded betwene the lordys of the religion and the queene, 367. Betwene England and France, 302, b 60. In Scotland, 291, b 60. Concluded for want of power to mainteine battell, 167, a 50. Exhorted vnto after wars, 34, b 30, 40
Pelagian heresie, 89, b 20. ¶ See heresie.
Penda king of Mercia, 114, b 50
Perkin Warbecke, 288, b 50. Arrichie the earle of Huntlyes daughter, 289, b 10. An article for him, 290, a 10. Went into Ireland to come into Flanders, 30
Persecution. ¶ See Christi-
ans.
Perrie earle of Northumber-
land, 246, a 30. ¶ See Henrie Hotspur.
Perries Kase and Henrie priso-
ners, 250, a 10
Perries with others conspire
against Henrie the fourth,
254, b 40
Perries, their name and origi-
nall, 179, b 60
Perth a towne builded and pri-
uileged, 193, b 20. Otherwise
called saint Johns towne,
216, b 60. Besieged, 238, b 30,
366, b 60. Surrendered, 239,
a 10
Pertinax sent as lieutenant to
Britaine, dymyth backe the
Scots and Picts, chosen em-
peror, 65, b 30, 40
Pellence, the first coming of it
into Scotland, 203, b 50. The
second that was heard of in
Scotland, 242, a 10. The
thirde time in Scotland, 246,
b 10
Pellence and deth great, 115,
a 40
Petilius Cerealis a Romane
captaine sent into Britaine,
53, b 30. His men slaine, & he
returneth, 52, a 30. Dieth, 54,
b 30
Philosophers thorough ship-
wracke arrive in Scotland:
note, 39, b 50
Physicians & surgeons, a law
for them, 39, a 20
Picts and Scots ioint their
powers, and enter into their
enimies landes, 61, b 30. De-
uethrowne by the Romans,
53, b 40. Vanquished, 129, a
60. Shue for peace, b 30. De-
liue aid of the Scots against
Romans, 61, b 10. Their cru-
el dealing, 78, b 50. Punished
for their vnturth, 82, a 50.
¶ See Misopline. Become tri-
butarie, put to base seruices,
comanded to dwell beyond the
waier of Forth, diuided from
the Britons by a wall, 80, b
10, &c. 50, 60. Tre forbiidden to
creat a king, 80, b 10. Offen-
ded with Maximus, 79, a 10.
Their king vanquished, 93, a
60. Stand in feare of the
king of Britaine, 91, b 60.
Their king refuset to be in
league with the Romans, 54,
b 60. Burne the cite of
Eborac, 57, a 60. Send for aid

to A. Gald, 55, b 60. Brought
to agreement among them-
selues, 56, b 30. Whome warre
against the Romans, ouer-
throw their foragers, 50, b 30
40. Joine with Scots and
Britons against the Ro-
mans, 64, b 60. Send to the
Scots for aid, 51, a 30. Chase
Feredeth to be their king,
126, a 10. Their hope deceiued,
136, b 40. Went into Den-
marke and forwaie, 50. Con-
siderable slaine without regard
of person, their whole nation
destroyed, 132, a 40, 60. Re-
maining after a great slaugh-
ter disperfed, 132, b 60. Gue
God thanks for victorie, 128,
a 20. Fall at variance among
themselves, 40. Purpose to
be reuenged on the Britons
by open warre, 105, b 60. Be-
ginne the battell raskie, 127,
b 60. Expiled require aid of
the Englishmen, 134, b 50.
Came into Scotland out of
Germanie, 31, b 60. Came first
to Deneie, &c. make strong
holds, require women of the
Scots, god husbandmen,
become enimies vnto the
Scots, 32, a 10, &c. b 10, &c.
Dymonished by their toines
to peace, moued to pitie, 33, b
40, 50. ¶ See Constance and
Policie.
Pictland parted vnto diuerse
men, 131, a 30. ¶ See Dykeie.
Pilgrime with letters of con-
spiracie in a stalle: note, 223,
a 10
Pirat. ¶ See Crab.
Pirates put to death on the
whoele, 190, b 50
Placidus lieutenant of Bri-
taine, his exploits, seeketh to
haue peace, 84, a 20, &c. Dieth,
b 50
Plaudius sent forth with an
armie against Caratake, set-
teth vpon the Scottish campe,
48, b 10, 20, &c. Left a gouer-
nour, prepareth to meet the
Scots, fallith sicke, dieth, 49,
a 10, 20, &c.
Pledges sent into England,
370, a 10. Executed, 346, b 20.
¶ See Hostages.
Poison giuen but prevented, 284,
b 10. To the gouernour prae-
tised, 229, a 60. Of Malcolme
brought into suspicion, 156, b
60. ¶ See Utter.
Policie, 239, a 60, 142, b 10. Sub-
till, 243, a 60. Craftie, 106, a 50
wonderfull, 127, b 40. Coaf-
frighte hoilles, 246, a 40. Of
king Edward to win Wer-
uike, 207, b 60. Of a queene,
268, a 60. Of the English to
banquish the Scots, 188, b 20
Of the Picts to escape dan-
ger, 95, b 20. Of the Scots,
95, a 10. To relieue in the
time of dearth, 209, b 40
Pomonia now Kirchwale, 46, a
20
Pope pittied, 185, b 10. Careb
for, 182, b 60
Pope and king John at dissen-
tion, 193, b 50. With a thou-
sand marks sent him out of
Scotland, 202, a 40. Sent to
intreat for peace, 284, b 60.
His present to A. William of
Scotland: note, 192, b 40.
Sendeth a rose and a scepter
to the king of Scotland, 288,
b 30. His buls published, 303,
a 30. His ambassadoys not re-
garded, 233, b 20. His antho-
ritie abolished, 391, a 20

Prater of Fiagere, 112, b 46. Of
king Malcolme, 165, a 30
Praters publike made for deli-
uerance from the Danes, 167,
b 20
Preachers, 112, a 10, 20
Preaching despised, 159, a 30
Preests to be tried before secul-
lar iudges, 122, b 60. Li-
nings provided for them, 36, b
20. Which should onlie at-
tend their vocation, 137, a 50
Present of hoilles and houndes,
71, a 60. ¶ See Hoilles.
Presumption, 283, a 50
Printing first inuented, 277,
b 60
Priour of S. Andrews. ¶ See
Letter.
Prises of Englishmen four-
teene taken, 295, a 30
Prisoner. ¶ See Captiuitie.
Prisoners breaking promise
how disgraced, 250, b 10. Ta-
ken on the king and queenes
part, 410, a 10
Priuilege for all the Scottish
kings to be anointed, 181, a 50
Priuileges granted to Mak-
duffes linage, 176, b 10. Gran-
ted to the towne of Dundee,
192, a 40. Granted to the bat-
teristie of saint Andrews,
264, b 10
Procession in signe of reuising,
292, a 30
Processions solemne for victo-
rie gotten, 170, b 20
Proclamation published by the
nobilitie, 446, a 50
Promise breakers how disgra-
ced. ¶ See Prisoners.
Prophecie, 114, a 60. Of saint
Colme, 111, a 50. Of Minna-
till, 108, a 50. Of a tempest,
203, a 60. Of a witch, 267, b
40. Of thre women suppoied
to be fairies, 170, b 60
Prophecies, 32, b 10. Whome men
to vniuall attempts, 171, a
50. Of the dukes of Eng-
land and Scotland, 434, b 40.
Truffed, 175, b 60
Prosperitie changeth conditi-
ons, 63, b 10
Protectors of Scotland their
catalog, 417, a 40
Prouerbe, Many purposes, but
God disposeth, verified, 200, b
60
Prouost. ¶ See Edinburgh.
Pursuants sent into England
and France, 295, a 50

Q

Quarell. ¶ See Fraie.
Quaterage kept by the
Scots for defense of their li-
berties, 361, b 10
Queene of England desirous
to speake with the queene of
Scots, 379, a 40. Disuadeth
the marriage of the lord
Darnelie with the Scottish
queene, 381, a 30. Sendeth to
the queene of Scots, 382, a
60. Hir answer to the queene
of Scots, 383, b 30
Queene Annabell deceaseth,
253, b 60
Queene Dowager fled with hir
sonnes into Ireland, 104, b
60
Queene Jane of Scots deliue-
red of two sonnes at one
birth, 264, a 20. Deceaseth,
197, a 10
Queene Margaret dieth for
graue, 180, a 10. Hir bones
translated, 197, b 50
Queene Maude deceaseth, 183,
b 10

Queene mother married, 302, b
60. In ermes, 13, a 64. De-
ceaseth, 280, a 20. ¶ See
Marie.
Queene Regent of Scotland,
302, a 10
Queene of Scots doubted of
hir owne people: note, 305, b
10. Takerh the gouernement
into hir handes, 312, a 50. Her
faction overcome, 409, a 60
Queene, a murderess, hir con-
fession: note, 119, a 20. Gi-
ueth hir owne sentence, and
executeth hir selfe: note, 50
60
Queene slaine in bed of hir hus-
band, 117, a 30
Queene of Scots. ¶ See
Marie.
Queenes, their meeting appoin-
ted betwene them, 379, a 50

R

Rache. ¶ See Suspicion.
Ramsie Alexander so re-
nowned, that cuerie noble
man was glad to haue his
sonne and kinsman ferue vnder
him, 239, b 40. Impriso-
ned, 60
Randolph Thomas ambassa-
dor, 397, b 50. Sent ambassa-
dor into Scotland, 433, b 10
453, b 50
Ransome gentle and tolerable,
143, b 10. Of king James,
261, b 40
Rasin chefe generall of the
Danes in England, 141, a 50
Rauithment, 107, b 60. Reuen-
ged, 92, a 10. ¶ See Fleance.
Rebell. ¶ See Gilestie.
Rebels cruell, 186, b 50. See
uerie punished: note, 192, b
20. Pursued by the king, ap-
prehended and executed, 150,
a 30. Kill a sargent at armes,
168, b 50. Sharpelie punished,
229, a 10. In armes against
James the third, & kill him,
287, a 10, 20, &c.
Rebellion in Cornewall, 289, b
30. In England of Rache
Straw, 247, a 20. In Wales,
258, a 20. In Kent, 77, a 30.
In Callicwaie, 178, a 50. And
Murreit, 60. Of commons
that beheaded their king, 53,
a 60. Whomed by Donald of
the Isles, 257, a 20. Of Co-
thred forth to an euill end,
193, b 30. Whomed by the
Murreit, 186, b 50. Partic-
led: note, 149, b 10, 20. The
how euill an end it fogeth:
note, 279, a 40, 50, 60. With
ill successe, 189, b 20, &c. ¶ See
Commotion, Treason.
Regents of Scotland their ca-
talog, 417, a 40
Regicides, 104, b 50
Reingraue returneth into
France, 349, b 10
Religion Scottish reppressed, 40,
a 10. Disputed of, 366, b 10
375, a 20. Certaine burnt
therefore, 321, a 60. Establi-
shed, 377, b 60
Religious houses ouerthrowen
in Edinburgh, 367, a 10
Reppert. ¶ See Fame.
Request of Marie: note, 156, a
10
Reutha king of Scots, 38, b 30
Reigneth the state roiall to
his cousin Therias, 39, a 60
Reuther crowned king, conspi-
red against, fled, pursued, per-
doned of life, 37, a 50, &c. b 30.
Escapeth danger, passeth in-
to Ireland, is sent for, his
drath,

Historie of Scotland.

death, 38, a 40, b 10, c. Reuchervale whir to naiter, 38, b 30
 Rhene and the Ter. new called Hochrug, c. note, 57, b 10
 Richard king of England inuadeth Scotland, 248, a 40. Deposed, iudged to perpetuall prison, scape thy, decea- sed, 253, a 10
 Richard the third would not deliuer the castell of Dunbar, ouerthowne by the earle of Richmond, 286, a 20
 Richard de launde bischope, 182, b 50
 Richmondshire redeemed from spoile with a summe of mo- ney, 223, b 50
 Right minifreth hope of god successe, 85, b 10
 Riot. ¶ See Scotland.
 Riotousnes the mother of licke- ness, 115, a 50
 Robbers punished, 142, b 20
 Robert the sonne of William conqueror, 178, a 20
 Robert duke of Ffomanthe who he was not king of Je- rusalem, 181, a 60
 Robin hoo and little John his companion, 202, a 10
 Roges punished, 154, a 20. ¶ See Tagabonds, 81, a 40
 Romacus seeketh means to de- stroye his cousins, receiued for king, gouerneth tyrant- calie, apprehended and put to death, 74, b 10, c.
 Romans following two forward- lie the chafe receiue damage, 77, a 60. Betraile against the Scots, b 60. Withdrow into Cantire, c. 60, a 20. Tho- rough policie banquish the Scots, 49, a 20. Passe tho- rough Calidon wood ouer the riuier of Amond, 57, a 50. Their ships through want of pilots lost in Hialand frith 58, a 20. Withdrow to their campe and the Scots to the mountains, 58, b 40. In pur- suing vnbushidie distressed, 59, a 10. Their fier sailer round about the north point of Albion, 59, a 40. Determi- ned againe to fight with the Scots, fierlie assault them, put to flight, require a com- munication, submit them- selues as banquished, depart out of Galloway, giue by all their holdes and fortresses, 60, a 10, c. b 10, c. Discomfi- ted, 59, b 10. Withdrow to Culine, send vnto Marius king of Britaine for aid, b 60. Giue battail to the Britons, fortane fauoureth them, 47, a 20 b 60. The people of Gal- loway do submit themselves vnto them, 48, b 40. Trained forth into ambalshes and so distressed, 50, b 40. Slaime, 52, a 50. Put to flight and ouer- throwne, 52, b 20. Three score and ten thousand slaime, 20. Querthrow the Scots and Brits, 52, b 60. Put to flight, 62, a 10. Inuade Scotish boz- ders, 61, b 10. Their campe assailed in the night by Moa- dict, 54, a 60. Vanquished, 51, a 10. Slaime, 72, b 50. Flew, and slaime, 73, b 40, 50. ¶ See Brits and Scots.
 Romero Julianus distressed, 351, b 30
 Rolfe castell taken, 374, a 20
 Rothlase a transpporter of the Scots, c.
 31, b 20

Rowland in launde with the king of England made lord of Chillohate, 285, b 20, 30. Constable of Scotland, 40. Roxburgh in old time called Warken, 183, b 60. The cas- tell taken & broken downe, 278, b 60
 Russell fir Francis knight slaime, 444, a 30. His epitaphs 444, b 10
 Ruthwen lord repenteth, 383, b 30. Commeth to Hawke, 409, a 60
 Ruthwen William cometh with a power to Dilburge, 409, a 10
 Rutland earle goeth into Scot- land, 456, b 50. ¶ See Erie.
 S.
 Scarrabell king of Scots see- keth to destroie such as were in fauour with his pre- decessors, conspired against, strangled by his owne ser- uants, 66, b 10, c.
 Sadler fir Rafe sent to Scot- land, 330, b 50
 Saint Andrews quondam cal- led saint Reule, 134, a 60. His crosse, 124, a 60. The Scotish mens patron, b 10, 30. The castell besieged by the French 340, b 60. Yelied, 340, a 10. Saint Colme indued with the spirit of secret knowledge, de- ceaseth, 110, b 10, 40. His pro- phetic of Eugenius, 111, a 50. He cometh ouer forth of Ire- land into Scotland, 107, b 30. Returneth into Ireland, 108, a 10
 Saint Cuthberts banner, 181, a 20
 Saint Germane preacheth to the campe, 99, b 60. Leaueth their fore ward, beareth the kings standard, 100, a 10
 Saint Johns towne besieged, 231, a 60. Fortified, b 10. Wone, 20. ¶ See Brits.
 Saint Phillane, 217, b 60
 Saint Reule cometh into fife, 76, a 40. ¶ See Saint Andrews.
 Saluation of an Hillandman, 197, b 10
 Sanctuaries, 99, b 60
 Saracens lose the citie of A- con, 191, b 60
 Saturdate after none to be kept holie, 192, b 40
 Saxons incounter with the Scots, 96, b 20. Vanquished, expelled out of Kent, die out of Britaine, 30, c. Placed in Kent, 95, b 50. English bea- hers of promise, 121, b 30. Re- sisted by the Scots & Brits: note, 100, b 20, c. Miracu- louslie discomfited, 100, a 10. Chased, made their race to- wards York, c. 101, b 50. In hope of god successe begin the wars against the Scots with blood, 93, 240. Receiued vpon their submission, 103, a 10. Discomfited & discomfited, 103, b 10, c. 104, a 10. Their haired towards the British preests, 110, b 60. Conuerred by bishop Colman, 114, b 40. Put to flight, 102, b 60. Van- quished, and diuerse idolaters of them burned, 98, b 10, c. 60. Vanquished by the Brit- tons become their tributa- ries, 101, b 10. In danger of an ouerthrow, 95, a 60. First inhabited in Lindsey, against

the Scots and Brits, 94, b 20, 40. A new power cometh ouer into Britaine, 94, b 10. Their women praised and the Britons noted of cowar- dise, 93, a 60. Returne into England and drice the Brit- tons into Wales, 107, a 30. ¶ See Feare.
 Scone abbey repaired, 182, a 50. The abbey burnt, 366, b 60
 Scorpions two found in Scot- land, 294, a 10
 Scots daughter to Phard, 29, b 10
 Scot Adam of Cuthlaw na- med king of thewes, 317, a 40
 Scot John an Englishman, he taught king Alured, killed of his owne scholers, 144, b 50, 60
 Scot Thomas, 408, b 50
 Scots plagued for their beas- tie crueltie, 78, b 30. They and Brits pursue the Britons, 94, a 20. Assembled against the Romans, 85, b 10. In- uade the Britons, 86, b 10. Their cariers furions rage, 78, a 20. Their king doth se- alie to the king of England for Scotland, 189, a 60. Slaime by the Romans, 77, b 60. Their battell ouer- throwne, 78, a 10. Indamage the Brits, 77, a 40. Repaire into Ireland, 79, b 10. Joine with the Irish, both encoun- ter the Brits, and are ouer- throwne, 39, 40, c. All not of one mind, 53, b 60. Agree to fight with the Romans, 54, a 10. Discomfited, 20. Durst not fight with the Romans, submit themselves, 54, a 10, c. b 60. Deceiued with a counterfet troupe of hosile- men, fled, 128, a 10. Hono- rable receiued of Carolus the French king, 123, a 10. Raile the Wall of Burgoyne, 87, b 60. They and Brits put in feare of the Saxons ba- llance, 100, b 20, c. Put to flight, 101, a 10. Lie in quiet, 133, a 10. They and Danes ioine battell, 138, b 10. Their immoderate iole for victorie making them fall out, b 50. Consist to elect them a new king, 35, a 50. They & Brits twentie thousand slaime, 10, b 60. Giuen to hunting and hawking, 32, a 60. Seke new feasts, 30, b 20. Priue in Ire- land, 40. When they receiued the christian faith, 68, a 10. How they came to be so cal- led, 29, b 10. Standiouse wit against the English: note, 310, a 60. They and French retire ouer the water, they burne Glendate, enter into England, 311, a 60, b 10, 40. Banished out of England, 308, a 40. A great disorder in their campe, 135, a 30. Sud- denlie inuaded, 50. Twentie thousand slaime, 60. That went with Lewis the king of France into Egypt, 97, a 60. They and Brits inuade the Britains, 34, a 40. Re- nenge iniuries done them, 32, b 30. Send for aid into Ireland, 40. Slaime, 343, a 60. Assure themselves vnto the English, 344, a 60. They be- liuer pledges, 345, b 20. Afla- red and pet renouit, 346, a 30. Put to flight, 346, a 60. Their crueltie, 349, b 60. They gain by spoile, 350, a 30. They in-

uade England, 360, b 60. Re- sisted by the erle of Westmer- land, 361, a 10. Beke by their arme, 361, a 30. Discomfited by the earle of Northumber- land, 361, a 60. They allie the English at Swinton, 362, b 60. Their hostmen sle, 363, a 10. Footmen slaime, 363, a 10. Put to flight at Gorden, 363, a 50. Vanquished, 368, a 50. Repell their enimies at Bonmell, 412, a 60. Denie their furtherance to the wri- ting of the annals of Scot- land, 414, b 10. Put to flight besides Brege, 414, b 30. De- reine victories in the low countries, 422, b 30, 435, b 60. Inhabit the Ile of Roth- laie, and the maine land of Scotland, make lawes and ordinances, lue in peace, 31, b 20, c. Discomfited and dis- comfited, 75, b 30, 50. Their first annointed king, 181, a 50. Their ancient sparcenesse of diet, 179, a 20. Rob the British borders, discomfited, 71, b 20, 30. The line of their kings, 172, b 60. They and Brits fight for a grethound, 71, b 10. Determine to warre oneie with incursions, 127, a 10. They and Danes one afraid of another, 165, a 20. Make sober and able to abide hard- nesse, their vnquiet nature, 137, b 10. Shot arrows and darts as thicke as haile, they are put to flight, 139, a 60. Gerlie inuade their enimies, 141, a 10. Peace concluded with them, and lands surren- dered vnto them, b 40. Over- throw the Britons, 142, a 10. Their policie to haue taken York, 142, b 10. Their spiced cups for the Danes, 170, a 40. Grant to aid the Britons against the Romans, 44, a 10. Querthrowne, deuour one another, 38, a 10, 20, c. Pro- perous successe, 86, b 10. They and Brits kill the Romans, 52, a 20. Their vbiage to burne dead bodies, 49, a 50. Their contribution for a toyne into the holie land, 203, a 30. Show themselves too malicious in most things which they wite in defamacion of R. Edward, 204, b 10, 20. Ill bled at the French kings hands, 306, a 60. Reuiled of their owne peo- ple, 301, a 60. Inuade the boz- ders of England, raise their siege, 289, b 40, 50. Inuade England, 272, b 50. A great slaughter of them, 230, b 60. An armie of them sent into France, 258, a 60, b 20. Cer- taine noble families in Italie and Ffubria sprong from them, 284, a 50. Put to flight, slaime and taken prisoners, 233, a 20. Their writers slan- der Edward the third derie maliciouslie, 229, a 40. Set vpon the Romans, 59, a 10. Giue the Romans notable discomfitures, 59, b 30, 40. Al- salt the Romans at aduan- tage, 59, a 60. They and Brits breake by their campe, 59, a 10. Determine to giue bat- tell to the Romans, 58, a 40. Disaduantaged by reason of their vnst weapons, 20. Slea the Romans in cer- taine garrisons, 56, a 20. As- semble, 56, a 60. Summoned by the Irish, b 60. Their neg- ligence

The fourth table for the

ligence, 230, b 30. Forced
 downe a hill, discomfited and
 slaine, 254, b 10. Released at
 point to be overcome, 249, b
 40. Wild called Caerans, 252
 a 50. Their manner to carrie a
 horse about their necks in
 battell, and whie, 251, a 10, 20.
 To the number of thirtie
 thousand invade England,
 248, a 50. Invade Northum-
 berland, 247, b 40. Redie to
 helpe the french and hinder
 the English, 240, b 10. Pre-
 paration against them both by
 sea and land, 247, b 10. Dis-
 comfited at Falkirke, 210, b
 20. Ever falle to the English-
 men, 145, b 60. They and the
 Danes confedered, 146, a 10.
 Overthrowne, 146, a 40.
 Kepe off the Danes from
 landing, 165, b 30. Their re-
 quest to their king for licence
 to fight, 167, a 20. They win
 the name of victorie, rather
 than victorie it selfe, 167, a 30.
 Through feare are astoni-
 shed, 164, a 40. Disorderlie
 rush out to battell, and yet to
 fight by the Dane, 164, b 20
 30. Discomfited by the Eng-
 lish, 329, a 40. Go in processi-
 on for rote, 147, a 40. Staid
 from running awaie: note,
 155, a 60, b 10. Enter further
 into England than they were
 accustomed, 222, a 40. Invade
 England, b 40. Whie they
 ble saint Andrews crosse in
 warfare, 124, b 20. Receive
 peace, 136, a 60. Their wor-
 rers burthen king Edwards
 of England with tyrannie,
 208, b 60. That were leained
 commanded to be resident in
 Oxford, 212, b 50. Slaine to
 the number of foure thousand
 219, b 60. Write maliciouslie
 of king Edward, and whie,
 206, a 50. Slaine like dogs,
 208, a 20. Deceived and in-
 trapped, 208, a 10. Withdrow
 to their holds, 212, a 40. With
 king Richard in the holie
 land, 191, b 30. Restored to
 their countries, 82, a 60.
 When they got certeine seats
 in the Ile of Britaine, b 10.
 Make rodes into England,
 183, b 40. Hated of the Scots
 to the death: note, 78, b 10.
 They and Scots would agree
 upon no reasonable conditi-
 ons of peace, prepare against
 the Scots, their manner of en-
 tering into the lands of the
 Britains, 88, b 40, &c. Foure
 thousand slaine, 92, b 60. Re-
 new the warre against the
 Romans, 65, a 40. They are
 set upon spoile and wast, 60.
 Make promouion of butrels a-
 foze hand, 143, a 10. See
 Waste, Crueltie, Pirrquill,
 Religion, Romans, Seruili-
 tie, Spaniards, Sweno,
 Scottish king, See King,
 Scotgillmore, 123, b 20
 Scotland the whole realme dis-
 comfited, 135, a 60. Subiect
 to diuers gouernours, 68, a
 30. The bounds of the king-
 dome, 134, b 10. When it toke
 the name, 29, b 10. Invaded,
 308, a 40. Instructed in crafts
 and occupations, 39, a 10. In-
 uaded, 309, b 60. Parted into
 positions, 34, b 50. Riot and
 superstitious chaire brought
 thither, 179, a 10. The armes
 thereof, 123, a 30. Was free
 of the pestilence and plague,
 115, a 50. Without a king and
 gouernour, 204, a 50. Inter-
 dicted, 194, b 60. Invaded, 284,
 b 10. In great disquietnesse
 during the minority of king
 James the first, 302, a 50. Dis-
 gangs brought thither, 264, b
 10. Use of baked meats when
 it began, b 60. Hamfoldie
 plaged: note, 268, b 60. Go-
 uerned by two rulers, 230, a
 10. In peace and quietnesse,
 291, b 60. See Hostles and
 Hares. Men of occupation
 brought thither to instruct
 the Scots therein, 265, a 20.
 Invaded both by sea & land,
 234, b 50. The north parts
 fore disquieted by two clans,
 252, a 40. Invaded by king
 Richard, 248, a 40. The line
 of the kings thereof, 172, b 60.
 A new act for the succession
 of the crowne, 157, b 40. En-
 tred into by the kings of
 Denmarke and Norweie,
 148, b 20. Invaded by the
 Danes, 163, b 60. Ruled by
 seven gouernours, 279, a 10.
 Twelve gouernours elected
 to rule it, 209, a 10. King Ed-
 ward his officers chafed
 from thence, 211, b 40. Six go-
 uernours chosen to haue the
 rule thereof, 204, a 60. It cruell
 warres, 156, a 30. More inda-
 maged by domestick theues
 than by foren enemies, 188, a
 10. Described: note the con-
 tents of the sixtene chapters,
 5, all. See Bishops, Crown,
 Gilpatrick, Liberties, Pro-
 bles, Sweno, warres,
 Scrowpe lord, ambassadoz into
 Scotland, 265, a 50. Ended
 the controuersie betwixt earle
 Mowton and Johnstone, 437
 a 60
 Scible sir walter knight be-
 headed by the Scots, 240, b
 60
 Semple lord taken, 400, b 50
 Sencel Oliver goeth with the
 king, 329, a 20. Enuied of the
 lords, 329, a 30
 Sencel bishop of saint An-
 drews goeth into France,
 381, a 10
 Septimus Seuerus, 66, a 60
 Seruice wellthought of, and
 sought for yong gentlemen,
 239, b 40
 Seruillitt most impudent in-
 truded, &c: note, 90, a 40
 Sesseford the lard slaine, 313,
 b 60
 Sessions to be kept perille, 108,
 b 40
 Seton Alexander captaine of
 Berwike, 232, a 50. His
 wiues manlie stomach, 232, b
 20. His sonnes executed, 40.
 Slaine, 230, b 10
 Seuerus lieth forth toward
 his enemies, cometh vnto
 York, incountred by his eni-
 mies, 67, a 50, 60. Wintereth
 at York, b 10. Sickneth, 40
 Dieth, 50
 Shipwacke, 43, a 10. 235, b 50
 281, b 60
 Shooting, a decree for the same
 to be bled, 281, b 40
 Sickneth called stowe gallant,
 294, a 10. See Diet and Ri-
 otousnesse.
 Signes, See Tokens.
 Silures mistaken for Scottis:
 men, 54, b 30
 Sward earle of Northumber-
 land, 171, a 30. 175, b 60
 Skirmish at Walidowne hill,
 363, b 20
 Skirmishes about Edenburgh
 407, b 10. 411, b 10
 Skrimgeour a surname: note,
 182, a 40
 Societie, and that without it no
 estate can stand, 90, b 60
 Soldan invadeth the christians,
 203, a 30
 Soldior valiant advanced for
 seruice, See Waie.
 Soldiors rewarded, 106, b 60.
 See Witons, Wuriail,
 Balthe, Spoile, 199, b 60
 Solitarie, See Fiare.
 Soluathius admitted king of
 Scotland, an impotent man,
 119, b 10, &c. Deceafeth, 120,
 a 10
 Somerleith thone of Argile go-
 eth about to make himselfe
 king, 185, b 30. His crueltie
 and flight into Ireland, b 60.
 Returneth into Scotland,
 banquished, 187, a 10.
 20. Rebelleth, his humble
 submission, 197, a 30, 40
 Sow a kind of engine so called,
 237, b 66
 Sowtherland John heire ap-
 parant to the crown, his deith,
 243, b 60
 Spaniards and Scots become
 one people, 31, a 10
 Spirits, illusions of them, 97, a
 40
 Spoile diuided among soldiors,
 78, a 50. 110, b 30. 155, b 50. 166
 b 10. Of the Witons campe
 diuided, 106, b 10. Of Dow-
 glasdale giuen to soldiors, 275
 b 50
 Spoile, the hope thereof incon-
 rageth men of warre, 199, b
 60. Redeemed with monie,
 223, b 50
 Stanlie sir Edward knight, his
 valiantnes against the Scots
 301, a 10
 Starre bright appearing in the
 skie, 291, b 20. See Blasing
 starre.
 Stephan the king an blarper,
 183, b 20. His repentance, 183,
 b 60. Passeth into Roxburgh,
 returneth into Kent, 184, a 10
 30
 Stepmothers loue, 50 a 30
 Sterling castell builded, 55, b 20
 besieged, 448, a 40
 Steward Henrie created erle of
 Methwen, 316, b 20. Lord
 Dernelie cometh into Scot-
 land, 381, a 20. Made earle of
 Rolfe, 381, a 30. Made duke
 of Albanie, 381, b 10. Procla-
 med king, 381, b 10. Marieth
 the quene, 381, b 10. Wu-
 chanans verses of him, 434, a
 10
 Steward James surnamed the
 blacke knight banished, 272, a
 30
 Steward James made earle of
 Murreit, 379, a 30. Created
 erle of Arrane, 433, b 10. His
 marriage, 449, a 30
 Steward John admitted to
 the crowne, 251, b 60. Disfa-
 uor, put to death, 282, b 50
 Steward Mordo gouernour of
 Scotland, repugnant vices
 in him, 259, b 60. 260, a 10, &c.
 Steward Robert created erle
 of Lennox, 422, b 20. Made
 erle of Mar, 425, b 30
 Steward Robert differeth of
 the crown, 243, b 60. Deinde
 againe heire apparent, 244, a
 10. Crowned king, 245, a 50
 Steward walter put in prison,
 262, a 60
 Steward erle of Athol sent in-
 to the north parts, 358, b 30
 Steward lord of Obegnie made
 erle of Lennox, 425, b 20
 Stewards their descent, 168, b
 40. First coming to the
 crowne of Scotland, 245, a
 60. Kings of Scotland neuer
 of full age when they came to
 the crowne, 390, a 60
 Strone hill in Scotland & why
 so named, 196, a 50
 Stroke gallant, 294, a 10
 Strife for the leading of a ban-
 gard, 210, a 60. Betwixt
 Howbrase and Beaumont,
 233, b 40. Godlie & commen-
 dable, 178, b 50. See Con-
 tention.
 Striueling burned, 274, b 50
 See Sterling.
 Submission of gentlemen, 178,
 b 30
 Suetonius invadeth Angie-
 sie, 51, b 60
 Summerlet. See Duke.
 Superintendents & ministers
 how to be elected, 376, a 10
 Surfeiting the cause of strange
 diseases, 39, b 40. See Riot.
 Surrender made to a vife, 193, a
 30
 Suspicion caused by great po-
 wer, 276, b 60. For murder,
 and the parties racked, 119, a
 20
 Suffer and Else receive the
 christian faith, 110, b 60.
 See Erie.
 Sweno king of Denmarke
 landed in England, connect-
 ed to the christian faith, 162,
 b 50, 60. His cruell imagina-
 tion, under what conditions
 heicened the English to
 lue in their owne countrie,
 163, a 40, &c. Prepareth to in-
 uade the Scots, b 60. Pre-
 pareth the third time to in-
 uade Scotland, 166, b 60
 Landed in Fife, 169, a 60
 His crueltie, 169, b 60. His
 commandement to spare fire
 and sword, 170, a 10. Banquis-
 meth the Scots, 170, a 10
 Besieged king Dancaene, 170
 a 30. He with ten others es-
 caped, 170, a 60
 Swearing of scaltie first be-
 gun, 41, a 40
 T.
 Tale of quene Guainoza
 graue, 106, b 40. Of spiritus,
 97, a 40, &c.
 Tentation castell besieged, 316,
 b 40
 Tax yearelie to be lenied, 359, b
 10. Not granted, 359, b 10
 Tempest great, 94, a 10. Pro-
 phesied, 203, a 60
 Tenths giuen to the clergie,
 124, b 50
 Thanes changed into earles,
 176, a 60
 Tharan king of Picts is slain,
 48, a 10
 Thebes giuen vnto Cathelus,
 29, b 10
 These that bled to kill yong
 persons and to eat them, exe-
 cuted: note, 278, b 30. Burnt
 to death, 317, b 20
 Thelargus king of Picts an
 aged man desirous of peace,
 71, b 50
 Thereus king of Scots fled to
 the Witons, 39, a 60, b 10
 Thernes monsieur succedeth
 Delle, 351, a 10
 Thanes banded and banquis-
 meth, 176, b 60, 177, a 10. Laws
 deuised against them, 191, a
 50. Their crueltie, 181, b 40
 Punished

Historie of Scotland.

Punished: note, 228, b 50
 Notable notable executed:
 note, 263, b 60, 264, a 10
 Tholouse besieged, 186, a 10
 Thongcastell, 94, b 10
 Throckmorton sir Nicholas
 knight sent into Scotland,
 381, a 30
 Thunder terrible and moztail,
 180, a 30
 Tokens. ¶ See Warning.
 Traherus invadeth Westmer-
 land, 73, b 10. Resisted by Fin-
 comarke, 40. Returneth in-
 to Britaine, banquisheth De-
 tavius, 74, a 10. Wp conspira-
 cie murdered, 30
 Traitors that murdered king
 James the first, most terri-
 ble executed: note, 267, b 60.
 An article for them, 285, a 50
 Trebellius lieutenant of Bri-
 taine, given to couetousnesse,
 hated of the Britons, figh-
 teth against his enemies, for-
 taken of his owne men, cha-
 sed out of the field, waiteth for
 aid to Rome, 65, a 10, &c: b
 10, &c. Certifieth the emper-
 our of the state of Britaine,
 67, a 30
 Treason of conspirators to have
 slaine king Alexander, 181, b
 60. Tried by combat: note,
 180, b 10. Of the thane of
 Cawder for the which he is
 condemned, 171, a 20. Of
 Woztgerne, 92, a 50. Wpeten-
 ded, 76, a 10. Against king
 Hulse of Scotland, & what
 issue it had, 220, b 40, 50, &c.
 Senerelle executed upon a
 woman, 51, a 60. ¶ See Con-
 spiracie, Cuan, and Rebel-
 lion.
 Tribute released, 235, a 30
 Truce between England and
 Scotland, 303, a 50, 304, a 40.
 For certeine yeares, 289, b
 60. For one yeare betweene
 England and Scotland, 312,
 a 60. For thre moneths be-
 twene England and Scot-
 land, 183, b 60. For fouretee
 yeares betweene England &
 Scotland, 243, b 40. For thre
 yeares, 228, b 20, 273, b 20.
 For fiftene yeares betweene
 the kings of England and
 Scotland, 279, b 49. Renewed,
 313, a 30. ¶ See League
 and Peace.
 Trumbils with others taken
 by king James the fourth,
 294, a 30
 Tudale recovered out of the
 Englishmens hands, 238, a
 10
 Tuline citie now called Inche-
 tuthill, 57, a 60
 Turkes. ¶ See Dowglas
 James.
 Twang castell, 94, b 10
 Twinnam Loxton his historie:
 note, 230, a 20
 Tyrannie inportable, 53, a 50,
 60

V.

Vagabonds an ordinance for
 them, 228, b 60. Compel-
 led to learne an occupation,
 149, a 30. Judged to die: note,
 154, a 40. ¶ See Roges.
 Vaidy doctor of the Picts,
 111, a 10
 Variance, 114, b 60. Betwene
 king Robert and the erle of
 March, 253, a 30. ¶ See

Strife.
 Venuus the husband of Car-
 timanous, he reculeth, 51, a
 50, 60
 Verannus lieutenant of Bri-
 taine, dieth, 51, b 50, 60
 Vespasian cometh into Bri-
 taine, assaulteth the Britons
 in their campe, 47, b 20, 50.
 Appeareth the rebels, retur-
 neth to Rome, 49, a 10
 Vice. ¶ See welth.
 Vices following delicate fare,
 264, b 50. Repugnant in one
 man, 259, b 60, 260, a 10, &c.
 Vitiozie doubtful, 257, a 60.
 Assured before the battell
 fought, 217, a 40. In name not
 in deed gotten by the Scots,
 167, a 30. Wobekie bled, 96,
 b 60. Wiled with mercie, 143, a
 50, 60. Wiled with gentlenesse,
 102, a 20. With triumphant
 top, 109, b 20. With cruetie,
 132, a 50, 60, 133, b 30
 Vitiozies ascribed to Arthur,
 105, a 10, 20. ¶ See Procession
 Vitiozine his answer to Etho-
 dius request, 64, a 50. Sen-
 deth letters to Rome, is sent
 for to returne, 20, 30. Wepa-
 reth an armie against the
 Scots, seeketh to persuade
 the Picts from talking with
 the Scots, incompeth nere
 Camelon with 50000 men,
 82, b 60. Invadeth Gallo-
 waie, accused unto Honorius,
 taketh upon him the name &
 authoritie of emperoz in Bri-
 taine, 83, b 30, &c. Delivered
 into Heraclianus his hands,
 84, a 10
 Villegagnon departed from
 Leith, 347, a 40
 Vision: note, 128, b 60, 129, a 20,
 Of Edgar, 181, a 20
 Visions. ¶ See wonders.
 Vniuersitie of saint Andrewes
 when first begun: note, 257, b
 20. Of Glascow founded, 276,
 b 10. Of Paris and Dania,
 123, b 40. ¶ See Privileges.
 Wada queene desireth aid of his
 brother Corzeb, she killeth
 hir selfe, 52, a 40, b 60. Wem-
 bled an armie against the Ro-
 mans, 52, b 40. Imprisoned,
 46, a 50. Released, conueied
 into Wales, 60
 Woadicia reneweth wars with
 the Romans, 54, a 60. Wlain,
 54, b 20
 Woztgerne treason, 92, a 50.
 Doubting the hatred of his
 people would haue fled out of
 his realme, 92, b 60. Counsel-
 led to send for aid into Ger-
 manie, 93, a 10. Woth honoz
 to Hengist, 94, a 60. Deposed
 by his subiects, 99, a 10. Waz-
 rieth Hengists daughter, 95,
 b 60. Burned, 97, a 30
 Woztmer general of the Bri-
 tons, 94, b 40. Chosen to go-
 uerne the Britons, 96, a 10.
 Wleth the vitiozie modestie,
 96, b 60
 Wlow kept and performed, 192,
 a 30. Of Hungar and his fol-
 diors, 139, a 20. Of king
 Wbalcolme if he might obtene
 victorie, 178, b 10. ¶ See Ken-
 neth.
 Wlittes what kind of peopie,
 57, b 10
 Wlurpation. ¶ See Wabbert,
 Somerleid, and Stephan.
 Wler begot Arthur the great,

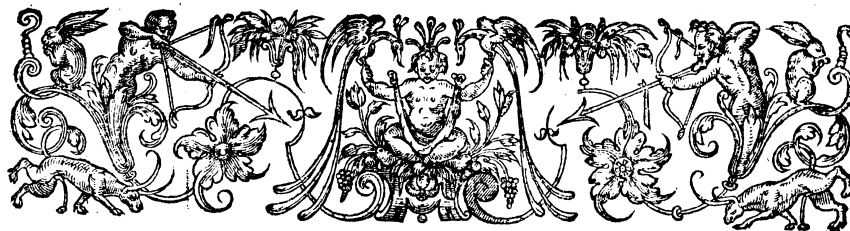
99, b 40. Wliffoned, 101, a 10.
 ¶ See Wliffing.

W.

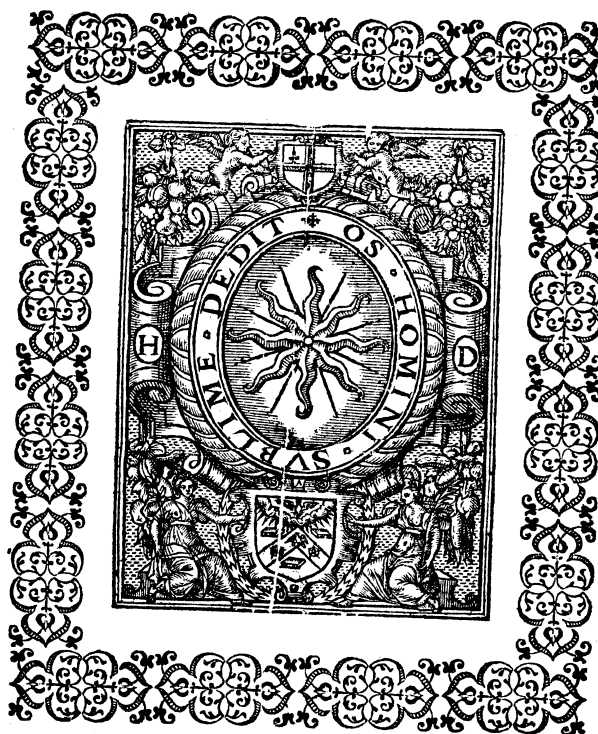
W All Roger his sword of
 the duke of Summerfer,
 435, a 10
 Wallase William beginneth to
 war famous, 209, a 20. Win-
 neth castles, &c: 209, a 60. His
 policie to relieue the people in
 the time of deth, b 40. Inua-
 deth Northumberland, 50.
 His answer to the king of
 Englands message, 60. En-
 tred England with an armie
 of 30000 men, 210, a 20. He is
 enuied, 40. Raiseth a power
 to resist the king of England,
 50. Conference betwene hym
 and Hulse, b 40. Refuseth
 the offers of king Edward,
 212, a 50. Escheweth to agree
 wth the Englishmen, 213, a
 20. Is taken, brought to Lon-
 don, and put to death: note,
 214, a 10, 20
 Walter the son of Fleance high
 steward of Scotland, 178, a
 60
 Wanthop archbishop of Arma-
 cham, 355, a 50
 Warke castell besieged, 361, a 10
 Wlained, 311, a 50, 60. Wome,
 279, a 10
 Warre without slaughter and
 burning, 123, b 60. Continuall
 in Scotland what calamitie
 it caused, 237, b 10. Cuiill and
 what mischeifes insue, 162, a
 10. The frutes thereof, 160, b
 50. ¶ See Bartell, Commo-
 tion, and Vitiozie.
 Warning of a yong babe to his
 mother: note, 137, a 10. Of
 some great mischance, 300, a
 60
 Welshmen rebelling against the
 Romans brought to their for-
 mer obedience, 64, b 60. Sub-
 dued by Henrie the first, 258,
 a 40
 Welth superfluous occasion of
 vice, 90, b 10
 West doctor ambassadoz into
 Scotland, 295, a 60
 Westmerland why so named, 52,
 b 60, 53, a 10. Wligned to the
 Scottishmen, 73, b 60. It and
 Cumberland recovered, 146,
 a 60. It and Renball by the
 Scots & Picts spoild, 65, a 60
 Wharton Henrie, 345, b 60
 Whitherne a place of sanctuary,
 186, b 40. ¶ See Candida cala.
 Wight Ile rebelleth, 49, a 10
 Willes two in a monster & both
 contrarie, 146, b 50
 Wilford sir James taken, 349,
 b 20
 William Conqueror threteneth
 king Wbalcolme, 177, b 50. He
 proclaimed open warres, 60
 William Rufus in armes a-
 gainst the Scots, 179, b 30
 William surnamed the Lion
 crowned & required to do ho-
 mage, his request, goeth ouer
 with R. Henrie into France,
 187, b 50, 60. His zeale of ius-
 tice, he receiveth a peece of
 Northumberland, with his
 right laued to the residue, he
 inuadeth Cumberland, 188, a
 10, &c. Yeldeth himselfe priso-
 ner, conueied into Normandie
 b 50, 60. Ransomed, 189, b 10.
 His gift vnto king Richard,

192, a 60. Did homage to king
 John, 192, b 50. Surren-
 deth to king John the lands
 of Cumberland, &c. 193, a 30.
 Deceaseth, 193, b 50
 William lieutenant of Cufane
 123, a 60. Wabbert Chast his
 heire, 123, b 20
 Willoughbie sir Hugh, 352, a 10
 Wind. ¶ See fire.
 Wine sold by weight, 268, a 10.
 ¶ See Measure and Alc.
 Winter long, 139, b 30.
 Wliscart George burnt, 339, b 10
 Witches consulted withall, and
 what happened by giuing cre-
 dit to their sword, 69, a 60.
 In Fozes inquire made for
 them, found out, their practice
 against king Wulle, exami-
 ned, 149, b 30, &c. Confesse and
 are burnt, 150, a 10. Burnt,
 &c. 282, b 50, 60. ¶ See Wzo-
 phelie.
 Woodburne lord indicted, 306, a
 30
 Woldofius earle of Northum-
 berland and Huntingdon, 182,
 b 10
 Woman abused with a spirit, 97,
 a 40. Of unnatural crueltie
 278, b 40. Of a skot stomach,
 being a queene, 278, b 60. Hir
 manlie stomach: note, 232, b
 20. Wbanlie, See Wlacked
 Agnes. Of manlike force and
 stature, 236, a 40
 Women as redie to the battell
 as men, 62, a 40. A combzance
 to the Picts, 130, a 60. Desi-
 rous of high estate, 171, a 60.
 They and children are kept
 harnelesse, 143, a 60. Set bp-
 on mischiefe. ¶ See Wunfell
 and Wfenella. Waite their
 friends, 58, b 60. Placed in or-
 der of battell, 50, a 10. Come
 with the queene in armour, 52,
 b 10
 Wonder of a yong babe giuing
 warning to his mother, 137, a
 10. Strange of a voice, 158, a
 10, 20. Of adders, 192, a 50.
 Wonders strange: note, 180, a
 10: note, 152, a 10. 151, b 60.
 170, b 60, 171, a 10. 245, a 10,
 20. In banishing: note, 203, b 60
 And strange lightes, 167, a 60.
 59, a 40, 268, a 10, 203, b 20, 50,
 a 60. Wbaruelous & bucouth,
 137, a 10. 106, b 60. 89, b 40.
 Rare and notozious, 139, b
 20. And visions, 116, b 10.
 128, b 60. Terrible, 79, a 40.
 Wofull dreadfull, 159, a 20. And
 prodigious chanches, 300, a 60
 Wone in the aire, 192, b 50, 60
 317, b 40. 190, a 30. 132, b 20.
 Appearing to the Scottish ar-
 mie, 53, b 50. Inport a mea-
 ning, 146, b 60. Interpreted,
 137, a 10, &c. 132, b 40
 Wrestling betwene a Norman
 and a Scot, 202, b 30
 Writers of Scotland their ca-
 talog, 457, b 20. ¶ See Scots
 and Scotland.
 Y.

Y Orke yelded to Octanius;
 73, b 50. Besieged, 101, b 50.
 ¶ See Scots.
 York in possession of Hengist,
 96, a 10
 Yorkeswold wasted by the
 Scots, 224, a 60
 Youth trained by in hardnesse,
 137, a 60. Should eate but one
 meale a daie, 50



Finished in Ianuarie 1587, and the 29 of the Queenes
Maiesties reigne, with the full continuation of the
former yeares, at the expenses of Iohn Hari-
son, George Bishop, Rafe Newberie,
Henrie Denham, and Tho-
mas Woodcocke.



AT LONDON
*Printed in Aldersgate street at the signe
of the Starre.*

Cum priuilegio.